

Chapter 84

On the way back, Elizabeth kept blaming Tom for causing serious trouble. He should have just endured being beaten just now. He should not have pretended to be a big shot. Now that he had hit Jeremias, he was going to be in deep trouble.

Therefore, Elizabeth kept scolding Tom and asked Tom to go back and apologize to Jeremias at once. He must not get the Scott Family involved.

Tom was really annoyed by what she said. He got angry and said impatiently, "Mom, can you shut up? I told you I wouldn't involve the Scott Family. Why are you still talking nonsense?"

Elizabeth flew into a rage immediately. "Oh my! You are good for nothing. I just gave you some advice. How dare you be impatient with me? If it weren't for our family, you would have starved to death. Now you become a little bit stronger, and you dare to talk back! I knew you had no conscience. You guys didn't believe me. You should believe me now!"

Tom's mouth twitched a few times. He really wanted to refute Elizabeth, but he knew that he shouldn't do this. No matter what, Elizabeth was his mother-in-law.

So he simply ignored her and stopped talking.

When they arrived home and entered

the room, they could finally be left alone.

Phoebe still seemed to have something on her mind. After she came back, she had a straight face and was often in a daze. She even became forgetful. When she took a shower, she forgot to bring her clothes in. She slightly opened the door and asked Tom to take the clothes to her.

This kind of thing had never happened before. Tom immediately became excited, his heart beating violently!

Elizabeth was right. They were a fake couple. They had been married for four years and had never been intimate.

After spending four years together day

and night, Tom became more interested in Phoebe than any other woman.

Having handed the clothes to Phoebe, Tom couldn't calm down for a long time.

As a result, he didn't sleep well that night.

Fortunately, he was in good health. Even if he didn't sleep enough, he wouldn't be listless.

James said something this morning at breakfast and caught Tom's attention. "Phoebe, I heard from the people in the company that Zack has found an investor who is willing to invest 100 million in Shengke?"

Phoebe paused for a moment, and an unnatural look flashed across her face. Then she nodded as if nothing had happened, "Yes, it's true."

James said, "How did Zack have this kind of connection? How come he knows such a high-level investor? Investing 100 million dollars isn't a simple matter."

Elizabeth said bitterly, "Zack was really lucky. He caused such serious trouble and got kicked out of the Scott Family, but he could still find such a rich investor."

At this point, she kicked Tom under the table and said in a strange tone, "Unlike the trash in our family, who only causes trouble and can't do anything at all!"

Tom got used to her unruly behavior. He just silently folded his legs, pretending not to hear anything.

"Who is this investor Zack has found?" Tom asked curiously.

James glared at him and said angrily, "It's none of your business. It's someone you don't know."

Phoebe suddenly said, "Martin."

Tom thought about it seriously. He really didn't know Martin. He had never heard of him before.

He didn't know his name, so he speculated that this Martin must not be a big shot.

Four years ago, when he was not framed and expelled by the Howard Family, Tom was famous in the celebrity circle. The people who could get close to him were powerful, not playboys.

"I heard that Martin had asked you to go over and make tea for him, then he would sign the contract?" James asked, "Phoebe, do you know Martin?"

Hearing this, Tom immediately raised his ears and looked at Phoebe.

"Wasn't Zack the one who negotiated for this funding? Why did Martin ask Phoebe to make tea?" Tom asked with a frown.

Elizabeth also realized that something

was wrong and said, "Yes, Phoebe, why did he ask you to make tea? Is Zack up to something?"

Phoebe shook her head and said, "Mom, you're thinking too much. I'm the backbone of the company now. It's normal for grandpa to ask me to be there for such a big financing."

This made sense, so James and Elizabeth stopped thinking about it.

Tom, on the other hand, felt something wrong and frowned.

After breakfast, Phoebe went out. Tom said he was going to take Phoebe to work, but she refused.

Looking at Phoebe's figure, Tom felt more and more strange when he

thought about Phoebe's performance these two days. After thinking about it, he called Elliot and asked him directly, "Do you know Martin?"

"Martin? Yes, he is the young master of the the Gablehausers. He has a good reputation in the business circle recently. He invested in several companies and made a lot of money." Elliot gave a rough description of Martin.

After listening to Elliot's words, Tom had a general understanding of Martin. He was not a talented person. He had to rely on his family connections to invest.

"What kind of person is he?" Tom asked.

Elliot said, "He is not a good person. He is quite ruthless. Many people who have offended him have been secretly dealt with by him. Moreover, Martin is a typical scumbag who has played with many women's feelings. But he's hiding it so well that even his family don't know about it. I heard that he recently sought a marriage alliance with the Knights . He wants to marry the daughter of the the Knights."

Hearing he mentioned the daughter of the the Knights , Tom felt a little familiar somehow. He thought about it for a while. It seemed that he didn't know any woman whose surname was Knight so he did not think further.

After he finished the call with Elliot,

Tom's face darkened. He already knew why Martin asked Phoebe to make tea. Obviously, his target was Phoebe!

After Phoebe went downstairs, Zack was already waiting for her by the roadside. Seeing that she was dressed in plain leisure clothes, he frowned and said, "Is this what you wear to negotiate with Mr. Gablehauser? Hurry up and change into something nice. Be sexier."

Phoebe said expressionlessly, "Zack, it is for the Scott Family that I agreed to go with you to sign the contract. Don't push your luck!"

Zack grinned, "Oh, how noble! Who are you bluffing at? Everyone knows that you've slept with the chairman of

ZQ Company many times. By the way, since you've slept with him so many times, didn't he give you tens of millions when the Scott Family's funding chain was broken? After all, it's perfect timing for you to be a big shareholder."

Phoebe's expression immediately changed. "I'm not going!"

She was about to leave.

Zack hurriedly grabbed her and said with a creepy smile, "Hey, why are you angry? I was just joking with you. Why are you so narrow-minded?"

Phoebe was furious. Looking at Zack's smug face, she really wanted to punch him!

Chapter 85

Half an hour later, in front of a villa, Phoebe frowned and demanded, "aren't we are going to talk with Martin about the contract? Why are we here?"

Zack parked the car and said, "The contract has been drawn up. All it needs is a signature. He can sign anywhere he wants. Nothing strange."

Phoebe asked, "but why did Martin choose to sign the contract here? Shouldn't it be in the company?"

"How do I know? This is Mr. Gablehauser's decision. He's a billionaire. How can I figure out what he's thinking." Zack thought of something and said in a deep voice, "By

the way, you can't call him by his name after we go in. You have to call him Mr. Gablehauser, okay?"

Phoebe remained silent and clenched her fists. She felt hesitant.

Zack preceded her, and then stopped and looked back. "What are you doing? Follow up."

"Phoebe, don't play any tricks on me. It's the most critical time for the Scott Family. Without Mr. Gablehauser's money, we're done. We sink or swim together. Do you think you and your parents can get away with it? Your father is the legal person of the company, which means he will bear the brunt if we fail!" Zack threatened.

Phoebe's expression changed. Finally, she sighed and said with a cold face, "I'll just serve you tea. Don't count on me to do anything else!"

"That's not up to you."

"What did you say?!" Phoebe glared.

Zack chuckled, "Nothing, just a joke. You just serve tea. Mr. Gablehauser simply admires you. After all, you have some reputation in H City, don't you?"

Zack's ghastly face was so infuriating. Back then, it was because of Zack's ineffectuality that Tom joined the Scott Family as a matrilocal son-in-law, which was also why she had a "reputation" in H City and had been a butt of the joke for so many years.

Thinking of this, she could not help but think of that man. Tom was very young for marriage when he joined the Scott Family.

She chose Tom because another enthusiastic suitor stood no chance of marrying her, and Tom was her best choice left.

Speaking of which, she had not seen that man for four years. Her decision to marry Tom disheartened him and he left H City after that. As four years passed, how had he been?

Such an outstanding person like him must have his family already.

Absorbed in reminiscences, Phoebe was a little abstracted. Time flew and

nothing was constant.

"Lead the way." Phoebe glared at Zack and said.

Zack laughed sinisterly and walked forward.

Suddenly, something struck him and he turned to Phoebe and said, "by the way, it suddenly occurred to me that Rory seems to have come back recently. Has he come to see you?"

Hearing that name, Phoebe paused and something unnatural moved featherlight across her face.

Rory!

She hadn't heard that name for a long time. It was that man's name.

"Crap, we are just friends. Why would he come to see me?" Phoebe said with a straight face.

Zack smiled evilly. "Oh, really? You almost married him back then. Speaking of which, you should have married him instead of a washout. Do you know that Rory is running a big company now? If you had married him back then, you would have lived a rich and comfortable life as his wife, no need to do things like this."

He spoke in a malicious voice with a really punchable face.

Phoebe couldn't help but flare out. "Zack! One more word and I'll leave without turning back!"

Sensing that Phoebe was really provoked, Zack quickly squeezed out a smile and said, "I'm just joking. No hard feelings."

Phoebe snorted. Zack's shameless face became more and more unbearable.

However, her mind was in a mess because of Zack's words. She unintentionally wondered whether it would have been better if she had married Rory back then.

With all those disconcerting thoughts in her mind, Phoebe followed Zack into the villa and saw Martin.

"Mr. Gablehauser, nice to see you." Zack said ingratiatingly and servilely and bowed in a very humble manner.

"Welcome. Come in and have a sit." Martin gave Zack a brief look and then locked his eyes on Phoebe. When he saw how gorgeous Phoebe was, his eyes lit up and his lips broke into a randy and horny smile which was nothing like the smile of that self-effacing gentleman in front of Colton and Kaylie.

Right, Martin was the young man who personally proposed to Kaylie a while ago.

Martin's gaze made Phoebe very uneasy, but she forced a smile and greeted him politely.

Martin was in a robe and looked very casual. It wasn't what one should wear for a business occasion and apparently

he didn't respect Zack and Phoebe as his working partners.

Zack didn't feel anything wrong with this. He even bent down and lit a cigarette for Martin.

Phoebe frowned slightly. She had a bad first impression of Martin.

"I have long heard of your incomparable beauty as the top of the three most beautiful women in H City. You live up to your reputation." Martin eyed Phoebe up and down and said with a smile.

Phoebe quelled the discomfort in her heart and smiled perfunctorily. She then said in a professional manner, "Mr. Gablehauser, the financing..."

Martin interrupted her and said, "what's the rush? Zack and I have already settled the details. There are only some papers to be signed."

"Since that's the case, let sign the papers now." Phoebe took out the contract, handed it to Martin, and looked at him expectantly. "Mr. Gablehauser, this is a contract drawn up by us. Once you sign it and transfer 100 million dollars to our account, you will own 40 % of SK Company's shares."

Martin didn't touch the contract that Phoebe handed over. Instead, he squinted at Phoebe with a smile and said, "Miss Scott, do you think 40 % of your company's shares are worth 100 million?"

Phoebe's face darkened. "Mr. Gablehauser, I don't quite understand what you mean. Didn't you propose to buy 40 % of our shares with 100 million dollars?"

Martin laughed. He stood up, walked around the coffee table towards Phoebe.

In an instant, nervousness flashed through Phoebe's face.

Chapter 86

"Mr. Gablehauser..."

Phoebe tensed up and stared at Martin, who was walking over with a wicked smile.

She probably knew what she was going to do when she came here today, but it was still hard for her to accept this when she was really faced with this.

Martin was a handsome man. His skin was fair and tender and he looked handsome. Based on his appearance, when he was compared to those handsome young boys in the entertainment industry, he was very destructive to most women. If a woman could spend a night with such a

handsome man, she believed that many women would accept it and even feel that they had made a profit.

However, Phoebe could not accept this kind of thing at all. No matter how handsome Martin was, she would not be tempted. Instead, she felt very resistant and disgusting!

Besides, she already had someone in her heart. She would be very repulsed if she had a little intimate contact with other men, even if this man was Tom.

Martin saw her flustered expression, and the smile on his face became more intense. He walked to the table in front of Phoebe and sat down. He said with a smile, "Miss Scott, you are a business elite. I believe you understand the

current situation of your Scott Family very well. If you can't get the financing and make up for this funding gap, then your Scott Family will be finished. Not to mention 40 points of shares, even your entire Scott Family is worthless. I spent 100 million to buy your 40 shares and it was still a loss-making deal. But I still did it. Do you know why?"

As he said this, he deliberately pressed his head down and got close to Phoebe. He stared straight at Phoebe and said with a meaningful smile on his face. Moreover, his eyes had been staring at Phoebe's chest without concealing his desire for Phoebe.

Phoebe was really disgusted by the look in his eyes. She tried to step back

and took a sip of her tea to hide the panic and disgust in her heart.

"Mr. Gablehauser, I know that our Scott Family is in a bad situation right now. We really need your 100 million dollars of funding. However, our foundation is still there, and there are fewer competitors in H City. Your 100 million dollars of funding will definitely not let you lose money." Phoebe said seriously.

"Hehe." Martin suddenly smiled, took a deep breath, showed an infatuated expression, and said, "Miss Scott, you're so beautiful and full of femininity. Tsk. Tsk. No wonder you're the most beautiful woman among the three in H City. I heard you've been married for four years, and you're still a

virgin. I don't know if this is the case."

When Martin said this, his face was full of ridicule and bad laughter. He was totally a lothario.

Phoebe's face finally lost its composure and her expression changed suddenly. "Mr. Gablehauser, please behave yourself! I'm here to sign a contract with you, not to gossip with you!"

"Hahaha..." Martin laughed.

He said to Zack, "Zack, your sister is really interesting."

Zack smiled and said, "As long as Mr. Gablehauser likes her."

Phoebe picked up her bag, stood up

and intended to leave. "Since Mr. Gablehauser doesn't intend to sign the contract, then I'll leave first!"

Martin was calm and unhurried. When Phoebe reached the door, he said, "Miss Scott, if you step out of this door, I won't finance the Scott Family. In the current situation of your Scott Family, in less than three days, you will definitely go bankrupt. If you can't pay back the money, your father, as the legal person of the SK Company, will go to jail."

Phoebe gritted her teeth and stopped.

There was a painful expression on her face. She clenched her fists, feeling helpless, unwilling, angry, and helpless...

Zack said at this time, "Phoebe, what are you doing? Mr. Gablehauser just said a few words to you and you're leaving. The contract hasn't been signed yet."

Martin said, "Miss Scott, I apologize to you for being impetuous just now. Please come back. Can we continue to talk about cooperation?"

Phoebe turned around and saw Martin's serious face. There were no banter and the bad smile on his face and she took a deep breath and walked back slowly.

In fact, she had no way out. Without this one hundred million dollars of funding, the Scott Family would not

have the money to pay and her father would really go to jail.

At this moment, Phoebe thought of someone again, the chairman of the ZQ Company.

The man who lent her 20 million dollars for nothing but didn't touch her. It was the chairman of the ZQ Company who made her change her mind about men and understand that not all men in the world were lecherous and there were gentlemen in the world.

Especially in the current situation, the comparison made the chairman of the ZQ Company more and more precious. Martin was also a rich man, but his character was much worse than that of

the chairman of ZQ Company.

Phoebe took a deep breath and walked back.

Martin and Zack looked at each other with meaningful smiles.

"Miss Scott, don't be afraid. I'm not a good person." Martin said with a smile.

Phoebe's expression changed again.

"Haha, I'm just joking with you. On the contrary, I'm not a bad person. I'm a good person. If you don't believe me, you can ask Zack." Martin blinked and said jokingly.

Zack raised his hand and said, "I can testify that Mr. Gablehauser is a great person! However, Mr. Gablehauser

likes to taste tea very much. Phoebe, you are very good at making tea. Why are you still standing there? Hurry up and make tea for Mr. Gablehauser."

Martin said, "That's right. Zack is right. I like drinking tea very much, especially the tea made by a beautiful woman like Miss Scott. I like it even more. Haha!"

Phoebe was expressionless. She nodded and began to make tea.

As the most beautiful woman in the Scott Family, she had been brought by her elders since she was young. She entertained guests, and learned a good skill in making tea.

Making tea looked simple. In fact, there was a lot of professional knowledge in

it. It involved a lot especially when you wanted to make a good tea, which required more exquisite skills. Phoebe did check a lot of information about this.

She was beautiful and had a good temperament. When she made tea, she had a unique charm.

Martin stared at her the whole time, unable to hide the green light in his eyes.

After making the tea, Phoebe poured Martin a cup and brought it to him. "Mr. Gablehauser, please have some tea."

Martin picked up the teacup and took a sip. He immediately showed a happy

expression. He had to admit that Phoebe was quite good at making tea. The same tea would be better to drink if it was made by Phoebe.

"Good tea!"

Martin exclaimed sincerely.

Phoebe looked a little proud.

"Now that I have drank the tea, then we can talk about the contract." Martin said with a smile.

Phoebe was overjoyed and relieved as she thought that they could finally sign the contract.

However, she was also a little curious. Was she wrong about Zack? Did Martin really just like her tea making

skills and just ask her to come over to make tea?

However, Martin's next sentence immediately made her expression freeze.

Martin stood up with the contract and smiled at her, "Miss Scott, now, please come with me and talk about the contract alone. I need you to read it to me word by word. Don't worry. I'm a gentleman. We can have a good talk."

Zack patted Phoebe on the shoulder and said in a low voice, "Seize the opportunity. The opportunity to revitalize the Scott Family is up to you."

Phoebe's expression was gloomy. She stood there with her hands and feet

being cold.

Closing her eyes, she closed her mouth and felt sore. Her heart was extremely aggrieved and helpless, and she resisted the urge to cry.

At this moment, her phone suddenly received a message. Without thinking, she took out her phone subconsciously and saw that it was a WhatsApp message. It said, "Don't agree with him. I'll be right there!"

Chapter 87

Seeing this message, Phoebe was stunned and recovering from her chaotic mind a little bit.

This WhatsApp message was from Tom.

Looking at the words on the screen, Phoebe's feelings became more complicated. Tom's honest and sincere face appeared in her mind.

Was it hurt for Tom if she does this?

Martin took a few steps and noticed that she did not follow him. He turned around and smiled, "Miss Scott, are you still embarrassed under the circumstances?"

Phoebe's mind flashed with all kinds of thoughts and images. Finally, she looked up and said, "Mr. Gablehauser, your financing matters a lot. I can't make the decision alone. I'd better wait for my grandfather to come over and sign the contract with you personally!"

Martin's face immediately darkened, "Phoebe, are you kidding me?"

Zack, who had walked to the door, was also anxious. He immediately walked back and pulled Phoebe angrily, "Phoebe, what are you doing?"

Phoebe said, "I can't do this. I'm a person, not a tool."

Zack was even angrier, "So you just watched the capital chain of SK

Company rupture, right? Then the Scott Family will go bankrupt, and all the families will get into trouble! Phoebe, don't forget that the legal representative of the company is your father now. If SK Company goes bankrupt, your father will be the first who suffers!"

Yes, the situation of the Scott Family was very bad now. The capital rupture facing them was more serious than the last time. Both the bank and their partners had refused to lend so much money to them, let alone finding someone else who could finance them. Fawning on Martin was the only chance to sustain SK Company.

"Zack! What right do you have to say that? I have already borrowed 20

million from the chairman of ZQ Company to help Scott Family out of the trouble. It was you who pushed the Scott Family into such a situation to satisfy your own desire! You are to blame for the situation of the Scott Family!" Phoebe said angrily.

Zack's eyes were cold, with no guilt in there, "I just appropriated 10 million dollars from our family. What's the big deal? Besides, if I hadn't worked hard and win Martin over after falling into the all-time low, would the Scott Family get the funding of one hundred million dollars? With the funding, the Scott Family will become more and more prosperous and reach an unprecedented peak! I'm not to blame for the situation of the Scott Family. Instead, I'm a major contributor to the

Scott Family! Also, Phoebe, don't forget that your father is the legal representative of the company. If SK Company goes bankrupt, he's going to be jailed!"

Even though Phoebe had already known about Zack's shamelessness, she was still angry with his words.

Phoebe took a deep breath and forced herself to calm down. Then she said, "It's none of your business. I will take my father's place as the legal representative. In these three days, I will try my best to raise money to help the Scott Family through the crisis, not in this way."

"You!" Zack was furious, "Phoebe, why do you refuse? You have agreed

yesterday."

This was what he couldn't understand.

Phoebe didn't answer his question. Did she refuse because of Tom or the chairman of ZQ Company? The answer didn't matter anymore.

She turned around and left.

At this moment, a sneer came from behind, "Since you don't appreciate my kindness at all, I have to teach you a lesson. You can't come and leave my place at your will. Catch her for me."

It was Martin. As he spoke, four bodyguards immediately came out from both sides and stopped Phoebe from leaving.

Suddenly, Phoebe's face changed, "Mr. Gablehauser, what do you mean?"

Martin walked back to Phoebe with a playful expression, "Phoebe, you're a smart person. Of course, you understand what I mean. I don't have to say some things straight."

Phoebe's face flashed with a trace of panic. She tried to calm herself down and stared at Martin, "Mr. Gablehauser, this is a society ruled by law. There are cameras everywhere. I advise you not to be reckless or to challenge the authority of the law."

"Huh..." Martin laughed as if he had heard a big joke. His face was full of disdain and ridicule. He said to Zack, "Are all your Scott Family members so

naive?"

Zack said, "It takes all sorts to make a world, but people as naive as she is rare."

Then, Zack said to Phoebe, "Phoebe, I advise you not to be stupid. Sign the contract with Mr. Gablehauser obediently. Don't try to run away. Otherwise, you will suffer."

Phoebe panicked immediately, "Zack, do you have humanity? I'm your sister! How can you throw me to the wolves!"

"Huh, what are you talking about? I'm doing it for your own good. Mr. Gablehauser is of high status. Isn't it better to be a mistress of him than live with Tom, your useless husband?" Zack

said with a smile.

Martin was a little impatient. He waved his hand and said, "Okay, I don't have too much patience. Hurry in and talk about the contract. I have something to do later."

Yes, he asked Kaylie out for dinner tonight.

Ever since he proposed marriage to Kaylie, Colton had tried his best to get the two of them together. Colton regarded him as an ideal son-in-law with outstanding ability and a good character. In Colton's view, It was a blessing for Kaylie to marry Martin. Colton didn't know that Martin such a despicable man at all.

Phoebe gritted her teeth and turned to run.

However, she couldn't outrun those nimble bodyguards. She had just run few steps before she was caught.

Martin was instantly amused, "Oh, how dare you run? It seems that you are quite unyielding. Coincidentally, I like this type."

Martin smiled and walked over, reaching out to touch Phoebe's face.

Phoebe's face changed drastically. She was completely flustered. She struggled desperately, but she couldn't wrench herself free. There was no room for resistance. "Martin! Stop it, or I'll call the police!"

"Huh, call the police?" Martin reached out and slid his hand gently on Phoebe's face. He exclaimed, "How smooth your skin is! You are indeed the best of the three beauties in H City. Miss Scott, in fact, I have been fascinated by you for a long time."

Phoebe was even more anxious. Now she regretted. If she had anticipated what happened to her, she would have asked Tom to accompany her over!

Thinking of the message that Tom had just sent her, she had a little hope in her heart. Perhaps Tom could come to save her in time.

Soon, she denied this vain hope. She came here without telling Tom. How could Tom know the location?

"Zack! I'm your sister, but you leave me to him! Are you still a human being?"
Phoebe panicked.

However, Zack ignored her at all. He shook his head and pretended not to hear her. He was cold and heartless.

Phoebe struggled desperately, but she couldn't free herself. She was so scared and helpless that she began to cry.

Finally, a knock on the door broke the atmosphere in the room.

Martin immediately frowned and said unhappily, "Who can't read the vibe is knocking on the door?"

Chapter 88

Phoebe was stunned for a moment, then she was surprised. Could it be that the chairman of ZQ came to save her?!

Yes, her first reaction was it must be the chairman ZQ, not Tom, because the last time in Golden Dragon KTV, when she was in danger, the chairman of ZQ appeared to save her in time.

In the same situation now, she first thought of the chairman. What she thought was what she hoped for. In her heart, only the chairman could save her.

"It's the chairman of ZQ!"

Desperate, she said out what she was thinking in her mind.

Martin's expression immediately became serious. "The chairman of ZQ? What's happening? Do you have anything to do with the chairman?"

Phoebe saw that Martin seemed to be afraid, and her nervous mood relaxed a lot. She stood up straight and stared at Martin coldly, "Yes, the chairman of ZQ is my friend."

It seemed that the words "the Chairman of ZQ" were quite stressful for Martin. He asked Zack for confirmation." Why didn't you tell me that Phoebe has something to do with ZQ Media?"

There was a hint of shame and anger in his tone.

Martin was indeed a billionaire, an absolute big shot among ordinary people, but in front of capitalists like the chairman ZQ, he was nothing.

Not to mention, ZQ's chairman's background was unknown and his identity was mysterious. A while ago, ZQ Media was acquired by a mysterious man at a price of more than 500 million dollars, and after only two months of operation, the company had a new lease of life, and its market value soared to 4 billion dollars. This meant that the new chairman of ZQ must be a big shot!

He didn't want to provoke such a big

shot, and he couldn't afford to provoke him.

Zack was also a little scared. He quickly said, "I don't know. But a while ago, Phoebe went to borrow 20 million dollars herself..."

He briefly explained what happened last time. After Martin heard it, his facial expression became even more unpleasant. Damn it, this meant that Phoebe was already the "private property" of the chairman of ZQ! If he knew this, how could he dare to attack Phoebe!

Thinking of this, he really wanted to slap Zack!

At this moment, the sound of knocking

on the door became louder and faster, which meant that the person waiting outside the door was in a hurry. Martin's forehead was a little sweaty. He gritted his teeth and said to the bodyguard, "Go open the door and let the chairman of ZQ in."

"Yes, boss."

The bodyguard went to open the door and the other one who grabbed Phoebe immediately let go of her and apologized to her.

Phoebe's face was cold, but she was actually very excited. Finally, she was about to see the chairman of ZQ again. She looked at her plain clothes and suddenly felt a little regretful. If she had known that the chairman would

come to save her, she should have dressed herself up to give him a good impression.

However, when the bodyguard opened the door, he found that what was outside was just a man dressed in ordinary clothes.

"Tom?!"

Zack saw the man at the door and called out first.

That was right, it was Tom. After the door opened, he walked in quickly and saw that Phoebe was dressed neatly and in a stable mood. He finally relaxed. "Phoebe, I'm here. You're not bullied, are you?"

When Phoebe saw Tom, she was

stunned. For a moment, she couldn't come back to her senses and felt very disappointed. The... The person who came was not the chairman of ZQ, but Tom.

Martin was also stunned for a moment, and then his face immediately darkened. He was very unhappy to find that he had been fooled.

"Tom, why are you here?" Phoebe came back to her senses and blurted out. There was obvious disappointment in her tone.

Tom was stunned. He was at first very enthusiastic but when he felt Phoebe's loss, his mood was blocked and he felt particularly uncomfortable. "Didn't I send you a WhatsApp just now? Didn't

you see it?"

Phoebe sighed and said, "Yes."

At the same time, she mocked herself in her mind, "Phoebe, Phoebe, what are you thinking? The chairman of ZQ is a big shot. He's busy and earns tens of thousands a minute. How can he care about you? Besides, ever since that day, he hasn't come to you again. Maybe he has had forgotten you, but you're the only one who still thinks about him foolishly."

The more Phoebe thought about it, the more uncomfortable she felt. She felt as if an organ on her body had been cut off alive!

"Phoebe, they didn't bully you, did

they?" Tom asked with concern.

Phoebe squeezed out a smile and shook her head, "No."

"That's good!" Tom breathed a sigh of relief.

Martin's face was very gloomy. He found that he had been fooled. The person who came was not the chairman of ZQ, but a nobody! Thinking of his fear just now, he was filled with anger and felt very humiliated.

He said with a cold face, "Who are you? How dare you ruin my good deed? You wanna die?"

Tom looked at him. "I'm Phoebe's husband, Tom. I'm here to pick up my

wife."

Martin smiled dumbly, showing a sudden realization, and said jokingly, "Oh, so you are Phoebe's husband who married into her family. I've heard a lot about you!"

Zack said on the side, "He's really famous in our Hua. He's famous trash. He's a kept man. Hahaha."

Tom ignored their ridicule. To him, he only cared about Phoebe's feelings. Whether the others were alive or dead had nothing to do with him.

"Phoebe, why did you come here with Zack to sign the contract? I can tell at a glance that they are not good people. Fortunately, you were not hurt." Tom

complained. Phoebe was already an adult. Why wasn't she vigilant at all?

Phoebe remained silent for a while and said, "The contract is canceled. Let's go back."

Seeing that Phoebe was not in high spirits, Tom did not ask much. He nodded and took Phoebe away.

But at this moment, Martin didn't let them go and said in the back, "Stop!"

Immediately, the four bodyguards surrounded Phoebe and Tom again.

Martin said, "You're just a useless man who marries into and live with your wife's family, but you want to take your wife away from me? You're so whimsical! Since you're here, stay and

take a good look at how your wife will sign the contract with me. Hahaha..."

At this moment, he suddenly raised the tea on the coffee table and took a sip, revealing a playful smile, like a cat playing with a mouse.

Phoebe's heart sank and she couldn't help but scold, "Martin! Don't go too far!"

Martin laughed disdainfully. "Go too far? Since you've said so, I'll show you what I gonna do! Bring Phoebe here!"

Tom's eyes became cold. He stepped out and protected Phoebe behind him. His eyes were like lightning, glancing at them. "Who dares to touch my wife? I'll lay you down!"

The four bodyguards looked at each other and smiled, thinking that Tom was too childish, like a fool.

They didn't take Tom seriously at all and looked relaxed. One of the smallest bodyguards came over and rubbed his hands. "I'd like to see how you lay me down."

Chapter 89

When Phoebe saw this, she reflexively felt nervous and scared. She immediately realized that Tom seemed to be a good fighter. Maybe he could really take her away.

Tom clenched his fists and stared coldly at the bodyguard who came forward. As long as the bodyguard dared to make a move, he promised that he would put the guy down in the shortest time possible!

To be honest, he was very angry. He was most angry with Martin. This scum dared to pursue Phoebe!

The beast Zack was the second person that he was angry about. As Phoebe's

cousin, it would be fine if he didn't protect Phoebe, but he even pushed Phoebe in danger. He was really unforgivable!

However, at this moment, there was another knock on the door from behind, breaking the deadlock in the room.

Martin frowned. He was even more unhappy and said, "Who's knocking again? It's not over yet!"

He was an impatient man. He had thought that it would be smooth to take advantage of Phoebe today. However, in the end, his patience was completely gone. Now he was really impatient and unhappy.

Phoebe was stunned. Tom was already here. Who else would come to save her?

Now, she regained hope.

Deep down, she still hoped that the person who came to save her was Chairman ZQ, not Tom.

As long as Chairman ZQ came and stood there, he was full of aura, making people dare not act rashly. In contrast, Tom, who had no authority at all and had to fight by himself, would be overshadowed.

Martin's face darkened. He said to Zack unhappily, "Go open the door. I want to see who else is bothering me!"

Zack nodded and walked quickly to

open the door.

When he opened the door and saw the person standing outside, he was instantly stunned and shocked. He then blurted out, "Damn it! Rory, it's you?!"

Hearing this, Phoebe's body trembled violently. She immediately twisted her head and looked towards the door. As expected, she saw a man with a square face, a masculine and handsome temperament. He had a chiseled face and was dressed in a neat blue suit. He stood at the door with a faint smile and there was a black umbrella in his hand. He greeted Zack, then looked at Phoebe and said, "Hello, Phoebe, long time no see. I'm back."

Phoebe stared at him blankly. Her mouth opened in disbelief and she couldn't close it for a long time.

That was right. The man at the door had chased after her crazily and they two almost turned into sweethearts. Rory!

It had been four years since they last met.

Seeing this sunny and resolute face, Phoebe's mind was in a whirl. Scenes of the past replayed in her mind like a movie.

"Rory?" When Tom saw this man and Phoebe's reaction, he frowned slightly and felt uncomfortable.

He had heard of this name before.

Rory was one of Phoebe's many previous suitors, but this suitor was the most special. Not only was he outstanding enough, but most importantly, Phoebe was almost with this man!

If it weren't for Richard's disapproval of the marriage, Phoebe would have married Rory, and Tom would have nothing to do with her.

To be honest, for the first time, Tom was hostile when he saw Rory speak!

In the past, he didn't pay much attention to rivals like Brian because he knew that Phoebe would not like such a rich second generation, who would pose no threat to him.

But now, for the first time, Rory's existence made him feel insecure.

When Martin saw Rory, he was also stunned, and then his pupils contracted, revealing a look of fear.

"Rory, when did you return to H City? Didn't you already go abroad?" Martin said.

Rory smiled and walked in, saying, "The moon abroad is not as round as it is at home, so I came back. Besides, there are still people and things I can't give up here, so of course I have to come back."

When he said this, he looked straight at Phoebe and ignored Tom beside her.

Tom had already seen that Rory was a

man who was extremely confident in himself, even to the point of arrogance.

Tom could feel that Rory knew about him, and the reason why he didn't look at him was mainly to intimidate him.

That was interesting...

In the past four years, Tom had met countless love rivals, but Rory was the most powerful one.

Martin was not stupid. He immediately realized it and said, "Are you here for Phoebe?"

Rory nodded and said, "Yes, Phoebe is my goddess. You are not allowed to take an interest in her in the future, or I will be very unhappy."

He said this with a smile and a sunny look, but it sounded bone-chilling to the people present. Especially Martin, whose heart suddenly tightened.

However, he was also a person with fame and prestige. In front of outsiders, even if he was afraid of Rory, he would definitely not show it. He snorted and said, "I'm not interested in other people's goddess. You don't have to tell me. I won't trouble her in the future."

Rory smiled mysteriously. Then he walked over to Phoebe and stared at her. He said gently, "Phoebe, you are as beautiful as four years ago, but I am older."

Phoebe felt uneasy being stared at by

Rory's straight eyes. She looked up at Rory and lowered her head. There were two faint blushes on her face and she said, "Your appearance hasn't changed. You're not old."

Rory sighed and said, "My heart is getting older. For the past four years, I have been thinking about you every day."

His straightforward confession embarrassed Tom. No matter how good Tom's temper was, he was angry.

He immediately stood up and stood in front of Phoebe. He said to Rory, "In the future, you don't have to worry about Phoebe. I'm Phoebe's legal husband. I'll take good care of her."

Only then did Rory look at Tom's face. His smile suddenly disappeared. He narrowed his eyes and said, "Are you Tom?"

"Right."

"You don't deserve Phoebe."

As soon as Rory opened his mouth, he was aggressive.

Tom's brows twitched twice. He wasn't not angry, but smiled. "I really don't deserve Phoebe because no man is worthy of Phoebe. Marrying her is the greatest blessing of my life."

Rory frowned slightly. He found out that Tom was a good-for-nothing and submissive person. He didn't take it seriously at first, but from what he was

doing now, he didn't seem that simple.

Chapter 90

"You're quite eloquent." Rory smiled.

Tom shrugged and smiled faintly, "It's just words from the bottom of my heart. But you regarded it as a clever tongue. This surprised me."

Rory's pupils contracted slightly when he heard this, and his face darkened a little. How could he not tell that Tom was mocking him for not understanding love.

Just as he was about to retort, Phoebe said, "Brother Situ, this is not the place to talk. Let's go first."

Rory nodded with a smile and said softly, "I'll listen to you."

Phoebe took two steps, then she turned around and said to Martin, "Mr. Gablehauser, if you really want to do a hundred million dollars financing for the SK Company, we are very glad to see that. But we hope this kind of important ceremony will still be held in a formal place, not in such a private place."

Martin's face was a little stiff. He was very unhappy. Phoebe, this bitch, dared to contradict him like this!

However, with Rory around, he did not dare to be as unscrupulous as before. He smiled perfunctorily as the response and then he let the bodyguards see the guests off.

After Phoebe and the others left the

villa, Martin could no longer maintain the calm on his face and his anger exploded completely. He flung the things on the table to the ground and was furious. "Damn it! Damn Phoebe. Damn Rory!"

It had been a long time since he had been so angry last time. Now, how could he have the same demeanor as before? He had become an angry descendant of a rich family's second generation. This scared Zack so much that Zack did not dare to make a sound.

Slap!

Martin slapped Zack hard in the face and gritted his teeth and scolded, "Zack! It's all your fault, you trash, for

making me be so embarrassed! The matter of financing the Scott Family is over. Get out of here!"

Zack was slapped, and half of his face swelled up, burning with pain. "Mr. Gablehauser, this was an accident. I didn't know that Rory would suddenly come back. He's been away from H City for four years. You can't blame me for this. Mr. Gablehauser! You've promised to finance our Scott Family. You can't break your promise."

Martin was even angrier when he heard this. He slapped Zack on the face again. "Get out of here! Get out of here!"

Zack was frustrated. The only thing he could do to stage a comeback was to

successfully persuade Martin to finance the Scott Family. If Martin didn't finance the Scott Family, then he would be doomed!

He knelt down in front of Martin, hugged Martin's thigh, and begged for mercy with tears and snot. Unfortunately, Martin was not moved at all. Martin kicked him away rudely and asked the bodyguards to kick him out.

After Zack was kicked out, all his hopes were dashed to pieces. He stood for a long time and couldn't help crying.

At the same time, his heart was filled with endless hatred for Phoebe and Tom. If it weren't for them, he wouldn't have been reduced to current

situation!

"Phoebe! Tom! You made me be like this and I would not let you go even if I died!" Zack clenched his fists and gritted his teeth. His face was full of ferocity and horror, which frightened several children passing by and made those children quickly run away.

After Tom and the other two came out of the villa, no one spoke. The atmosphere was a little strange. In the end, Rory broke the silence. "Phoebe, how have you been in the past four years?"

Phoebe hesitated at this question and did not know how to answer it for a moment.

Yeah. Had she been feeling well for the past four years of marriage?

In fact, she had an answer in her heart. She didn't feel good because of Tom.

But she couldn't tell the truth. She still had to save Tom's face in front of outsiders. No matter what, Tom was her nominal husband.

"It's good." Phoebe said with a smile.

"You're lying." Rory stopped and stared straight at Phoebe, trying to see Phoebe's heart through Phoebe's eyes.

His eyes were full of aggression, which made Phoebe panic. She didn't dare to look at Rory directly and quickly avoided his eyes.

Rory sighed deeply. "It's all my fault. I was too immature back then. I evaded the solution of a problem by walking away from it. After leaving, I let you have an unhappy marriage! It's my fault, but don't worry. Now that I'm back, I won't let you feel wronged again."

With that said, Rory was going to hold Phoebe's hand!

He did this in front of Tom. It could be said that he did not show Tom any respect. Even if Tom had a good temper, he would be furious in the face of this situation.

Taking a step forward, Tom grabbed Rory's hand and said in a deep voice, "Behave yourself!"

Rory was grabbed by Tom, and his face suddenly changed. He tried to struggle, but he found that he could not get rid of Mr. Howard's hand at all. Tom's hand, like a pair of iron pliers, held him tightly.

This made him very shocked! One shall know that Rory was a Karate master. Rory was much stronger than ordinary people. He was not a playboy like Martin who was weak. Three or five ordinary people were not his opponents, but now he could not break free from Tom's hand?

How could that be?

According to the documents, Tom was just a coward. He couldn't fight back or

curse back! But now Tom's character and strength were completely different!

All of a sudden, Rory's face turned red. Because Phoebe was here, it was not good for him to lose his temper, so he had to endure it.

When Phoebe saw that it was clear that Rory was deflated, she felt strange. Rory was very good at fighting and had great strength. She knew that. Was he not as strong as Tom?

Soon, she was relieved. After all, it was normal for Tom to have such a great strength as he could improve his strength because he did the housework, carried heavy things at home all day long.

"Call it an end, Tom. Brother Situ and I are old friends. He won't hurt me." Phoebe said.

"Okay." Tom smiled and let go of Rory.

Rory glared at Tom angrily, then said to Phoebe, "Phoebe, we haven't seen each other for a long time. There are some things I want to talk to you alone."

Phoebe said, "If you have anything to say, just say it here."

Facing Phoebe's coldness, Rory's eyes flashed with gloom. He quickly hid it and looked at Phoebe affectionately, "It won't take you long. Just a while, okay?"

Phoebe was not a heartless person. Looking at Rory's seemingly pleading appearance, her heart softened. After hesitating for a while, she said to Tom, "I'll go talk to him. It won't take long."

Tom nodded and said, "Go ahead. I believe in you."

After that, Tom took the initiative to leave. He walked to the side, turned on his phone, and looked at Elliot's work report to see how much did ZQ Media's market value shoot up now?

Chapter 91

"You can talk now." Phoebe said indifferently.

Rory looked deeply at Phoebe and said, "Phoebe, for the past four years, I have regretted every day. I missed you all the time. Now that I'm finally back, I won't leave you again."

Phoebe's eyes gleamed, and the slight change in her expression revealed that she was uneasy. Finally, she sighed and said, "Brother Situ, don't say that again. I have a husband now."

"No! I haven't finished yet!" Rory said forcefully, "Phoebe, I know you don't love him. Even since you got married, you haven't slept together. I can tell

from your eyes that you don't love him, and you're waiting for me!"

Phoebe was silent. Rory was right. She really didn't love Tom, but Rory was wrong about one thing, and she corrected him, "You're wrong. I am not waiting for you."

Rory smiled and continued, "You lied. If you are not waiting for me, how could you not sleep with him? Phoebe, don't worry. Now that I'm back, I won't leave again. Tomorrow, I will propose to your grandfather and ask his permission to marry you!"

As he spoke, he was going to hold Phoebe's hand.

However, Phoebe dodged before he

could touch her. "Brother Situ, please behave yourself. I'm married!"

Rory failed again. He was not angry but lick his chops. Feeling that Phoebe was confused, he knew that she still had feelings for him.

Thinking of this, he knew that he should be more patient with Phoebe. Otherwise, he would overreach himself.

"It's all my fault! I am impatient. Now that four years have passed, a lot of things have changed. We are not as close as before." Rory said with sadness. Anyone around him saw his look would be infected and would want to be close to him. "But Phoebe, please give me a chance to make up for

you, okay?"

Phoebe's heart softened when she saw Rory like this. She sighed, "Brother Situ, why bother? I'm a married woman, but you're still a golden bachelor. There's no need to waste time on me."

"No!" Rory replied seriously, "Phoebe, you are still that simple little girl in my mind, and you haven't changed!"

The way he was soulful was appealing to women. Phoebe would have been fallen for him in the past. But now, it was too late, because Phoebe had been in love with someone else.

Phoebe said, "But I've changed."

Rory didn't want to believe. He looked

at Tom and gritted his teeth, "Because of him? He's not good enough for a wonderful woman like you!"

Phoebe didn't answer this question, but said, "Brother Situ, thank you for saving us just now. Let me treat you to dinner next time we get the chance."

Rory knew this couldn't be rushed, so he changed the topic and said, "I heard that your company's capital chain is broken, and it is in urgent need of fundraising to tide over the difficulties, right?"

Phoebe did not deny. Rory was a genius in business. Now that he had returned to H City, it was normal for him to know the news.

"I can raise 50 million for you. I only want 20 % of your shares." Rory said.

Phoebe was overjoyed. "Really?"

Rory laughed and said, "When did I lie to you?"

"That's great! I am going to tell grandpa now. He must be excited." Phoebe was about to take out her phone.

"But I have one condition." Rory held Phoebe's hand and said with a smile.

Hearing this, Phoebe frowned and wanted to reject it. Just now, she had an unpleasant experience because of a condition that Martin had put forward.

"Brother Situ, if your condition is as

harsh as what Martin put forward just now, then I won't accept." Phoebe's tone became much colder.

From her reaction, Rory knew that she had misunderstood, so he explained, "Phoebe, you misunderstood. That's not what I meant! I just want you to have dinner with me. That's all!"

Phoebe was surprised and ask, "Only a dinner?"

"What else do you think?" Rory pretended to be unhappy and said, "Phoebe, we've known each other for so long. Don't you know me? Do you really think I'm such a scumbag like Martin?"

Phoebe blushed and apologized for

misunderstanding Rory, "Brother Situ, I misunderstood you. I'm sorry."

"It's fine...."

At this moment, a voice came from behind, "Mr. Situ, thank you for your kindness. We don't need your money. I will raise 100 million to help the Scott Family get through the difficulties."

Hearing the voice, Phoebe and Rory looked back together. Their expressions were different.

Rory was stunned for a moment, then grinned. Phoebe glared at Tom and scolded, "Tom! Stop talking nonsense!"

Tom had sensitive hearing. Although he walked to the side, he heard everything they talked about.

"I'm not talking nonsense. A hundred million is not a problem for me." Tom walked over and said to Phoebe, smilingly, "Actually, I wanted to tell you a long time ago that I would take out a hundred million to finance the SK Company in your name. Honey, after four years of marriage, I haven't given you any decent gift. The money would be my first give for you."

Finally, Rory couldn't help but laugh out loud.

Phoebe was speechless. She was not touched at all but so embarrassed and didn't know where to put herself!

Tom was really her jinx. Every time an outsider was around, he would

embarrass her!

He was shameless to say a gift that was worth a hundred million.

After four years of marriage, Phoebe knew Tom too well. He was a poor wretch. Not to mention a hundred million, he couldn't even take out ten thousand.

She pinched Tom hard, lowered her voice, and gritted her teeth, "Tom, can you not embarrass me for just once?"

Rory said jokingly, "Tom, with all due respect, do you know how much a hundred million is? The big shots I know in my circle don't dare to take out a hundred million as a gift. How dare you? As far as I know, you can't

even find a job, can you?"

Chapter 92

Of course, Tom wouldn't be angry just because of Rory's ridicule. He was used to being misunderstood and ridiculed. "Rory, it seems that you came here prepared as you had investigated my information clearly. Presumably, you had also calculated that Phoebe would appear in Martin's villa. When Phoebe needed help the most, you would appear and save Phoebe as a savior. At that time, Phoebe would naturally be grateful to you and pledge to marry you. Good plan. Good plan."

When Phoebe heard this, her face changed slightly.

She was a smart person. Following Tom's words, she immediately

understood that Rory had long known that she was at Martin's place and she was in danger and needed to be rescued. Rory deliberately waited until the critical moment to appear, and she would naturally be grateful to Rory. Most importantly, she would owe him another big favor in an invisible way!

Rory's pupils constricted in an instant, and some panic and guilt flashed through his eyes!

His eyes darkened. Obviously, Tom was right. He did know in advance that Phoebe was there. In fact, he had already come back last week, but he didn't rush to find Phoebe immediately. Instead, he set up a plan, figured out Phoebe's character, and then succeeded in a single shot.

During this period, he also went to investigate Tom's identity on purpose. He knew the old saying that "Know the enemy and know yourself, and you can fight a hundred battles with no danger of defeat". He was a very cautious person. He had to be more than 80 % sure of everything before he started to do it.

In his information, Mr. Howard was a useless son-in-law. Mr. Howard was unable to do anything even if Mr. Howard was given the chance. And Mr. Howard couldn't pose a threat to him.

But now it turned out that Tom was not a useless man, but a courageous and resourceful opponent!

A single sentence of Mr. Howard made him fall short of success for lack of a final effort.

For this reason, Rory looked deeply at Tom, and soon he made the most correct reaction. He did not deny it, but he generously admitted it, "Yes! I did know that you were with Martin, and I knew that Martin had an ulterior motive for you. I also deliberately started to appear at your most dangerous time, creating a heroic phenomenon to save the beauty."

Rory's generous admission surprised Tom, but the next moment, Mr. Howard immediately realized that it was not good. He couldn't help but look at Rory deeply and 'praise' Rory.

What a good countermeasure.

It seemed that this Rory was really a master. He was not a fool like Brian and Charles.

Phoebe's reaction was not as fast as Tom's. Her face immediately turned cold. She looked at Rory more coldly and disgustedly.

Then Rory slapped himself hard. It was loud, and Phoebe's cold expression immediately became shocked. "Brother Situ, you..."

Rory stared at Phoebe and said, "Phoebe, I admit that what I did just now was despicable. I lied to you. I deserve to die! For the past four years, I have been thinking of you every day,

every hour, every minute and every second! I want to make you feel good about me so eagerly. I want to get you back so much. This made me make such a wrong choice! Do you know? In the past four years, I have fantasized about meeting you countless times. I have imagined more than ten thousand scenes! I'm so scared at the thought that when I see you again, you wouldn't recognize me anymore and you wouldn't care about me anymore. This is something I can't accept, so I panicked, lost my mind, and made such a bad decision. I hope you can look me in the eye again!"

"Phoebe, I was wrong. Scold me. Even if you hit me, I won't make any complaints!" At this point, Rory closed his eyes and gritted his teeth, waiting

for Phoebe's slap.

When Tom saw Rory's behavior, he had to admire Rory. Rory had a lot of methods one after another. He knew Phoebe's character so well. In this way, how could Phoebe still hate him?

Of course, admiration was admiration while the opponent was still the opponent. Since Rory had already asked for a slap, he would naturally not miss this opportunity.

While Phoebe was in a daze, he suddenly extended his hand and slapped Rory on the face. With a loud slap, Rory spun around and half of his handsome face swelled up.

Phoebe was stunned, unable to react

for a moment.

Rory was even more dumbfounded. He opened his eyes, covered his face, and looked at Phoebe in disbelief. "Phoebe, you...really hit me."

Phoebe glared at Tom and coughed twice. It was awkward.

When Rory saw Phoebe's gaze, how could he not understand that it was Tom that slapped him?

In an instant, the fire in his heart rose to the sky and he almost exploded.

This useless son-in-law dared to take the opportunity to hit him! It was unforgivable! When did he, Rory, the God's favored one, suffer such grievances?

"Tom, it's you?!" He could no longer maintain his composure. He gritted his teeth and glared at Tom. He clenched his fists, wishing he could immediately pounce on Tom and fight for his life.

Of course, Tom couldn't admit it. He turned his face away and whistled as if nothing had happened. When he heard Rory's words, he pretended to turn his head around and blinked, "Mr. Situ, what's wrong? Ouch, why is your face swollen? Phoebe, you shall mind your strength. Look at Mr. Situ. You've beaten Mr. Situ and made his head into a pig's head. Even if Mr. Situ is a little despicable and plays a little more tricks, you can't do this to him, can you?"

Seeing Tom's despicable look, Rory was even angrier. The anger in his chest was about to burst out and he gritted his teeth.

Phoebe, on the other hand, couldn't help but burst out laughing. Why hadn't she noticed that Tom was so 'despicable' before?

Hearing Phoebe's laughter, Rory really couldn't resist the anger. His teeth were about to be bitten off by him. He was so aggrieved.

Phoebe coughed twice and said seriously, "Brother Situ, don't take Tom seriously. He's a barbarian."

Rory gritted his teeth and said nothing.

When Phoebe saw that Rory was

really angry, she glared at Tom again and continued to say to Rory, "Brother Situ, I can't make the decision about the fifty million dollars financing to the Scott Family that you mentioned. I need to report back to grandpa. If you're not in a hurry, wait for one night. I'll give you an answer as soon as possible tomorrow, okay?"

Phoebe looked businesslike. There was no sign of being touched.

Rory felt as if he had eaten shit. He had prepared everything today. First, he saved Phoebe at Phoebe's most dangerous time, and then he took out 50 million dollars to solve the Scott Family crisis. He thought that he could take Phoebe down in one fell swoop!

As a result, they were all destroyed by this beast, Tom.

He really had the urge to tear Tom apart.

Now that Phoebe was obviously not moved by him anymore and she still asked him to take out 50 million dollars. This feeling was really annoying.

But now, things would be worse if he broke his promise. He could only make a rod for his own back.

Chapter 93

"Tom, are you crazy?"

As soon as she got in the car, Phoebe scolded him angrily and pinched him hard on the arm.

Phoebe rejected Rory's invitation to go for coffee and went home with Tom.

Tom was pinched very painful, so he grimaced, but he was happy in his heart. This was a sign of a closer relationship between Phoebe and him. If this had happened in the past, Phoebe would not have made physical contact with him like this, even if she was angry with him. Now Phoebe pinched him, it meant that Phoebe was subconsciously accepting him, wasn't

it?

"No, I went for a physical examination last month. I'm in good health." Tom held back his happiness and said seriously.

Phoebe was even angrier. She pinched him again and scolded, "Stop acting! Who is talking about that?"

"Then what are you talking about?" Tom blinked and found that Phoebe's angry and puffy face was really cute.

Phoebe said, "What did you just say? Give me a hundred million as a gift. Are you bragging? What do you want Rory to think of me? To let him think I married a lunatic?"

Tom snorted and said, "Well, I thought

you blamed me for slapping him."

Hearing this, Phoebe was even angrier. "How dare you say that? That slap just now made his face swell up!"

"He asked me to do that! He closed his eyes, so I can't refuse him at his request. I'm just obeying his wishes. Didn't you see that after he was slapped, he was relieved?" Tom said seriously.

Phoebe thought of Rory's confused and embarrassed look just now. She wanted to laugh but immediately realized that it was not proper. She quickly held it back and glared at Tom and scolded him, "He was pretending to be that. If you hit him like this, he will definitely take revenge on you with his

character."

Tom shrugged and said indifferently, "I don't care. He wants to take advantage of you, then I'll give him a slap. If it happens again, I'll beat him off."

Phoebe said, "You are just bragging. Rory is a karate master. Few people could beat him. If you really fight with him, you would probably lose."

Tom smiled and did not respond. He had felt it just now. Rory's skill was mediocre and was not on the same level as him at all.

Suddenly, Phoebe noticed something different and stared at Tom, "I think you've changed."

"Ah?" Tom was stunned. He touched

his face and said, "No, I'm still me."

Phoebe rolled her eyes. "Not your appearance! I said you're a different person. You've changed. You become more confident and your aura is stronger than before."

"So that's it..."

Tom was shocked and then relieved. Ever since he inherited more than 50 billion dollars from his grandfather, he had indeed changed a lot. He put down the shackles in his heart and slowly returned to his original character.

"Really? Maybe it's because I found a job." Tom touched his nose and said.

Phoebe gave him a dirty look without much doubt or concern. She and Tom

had always been in a cooperative relationship, not a real couple. At least she had always thought so.

After a pause, Phoebe said seriously, "Tom, don't blame me for not reminding you that Rory is a penny-pinching person. You slap him today, he won't let you go. You'd better apologize to him and beg for his forgiveness. Otherwise, you won't be able to bear his methods!"

Tom was deeply disdainful. With his current ability and status, how could he be afraid of Rory's revenge? If he didn't bother Rory, Rory should feel lucky.

However, this was Phoebe's advice, and he was still very moved. At least it

showed that Phoebe was concerned about him.

"Well, if he came to trouble me, I'll call you as soon as possible." Tom said with a smile.

Phoebe nodded, feeling that although Tom's method was a little useless, it was finally useful.

Thinking of the thing about "one hundred million dollars", Phoebe frowned again and wanted to scold Tom, but she stopped before she could speak it out. No need. It's useless because Tom wouldn't take it seriously. Anyway, it was just a joke. It was normal for Tom to embarrass her.

Thinking of this, Phoebe was relieved.

Tom did not know that Phoebe had labeled him "pompous". Of course, even if he knew it, he would not explain much. When he personally took out a hundred million dollars to Phoebe, all doubts would naturally be solved.

He originally intended to send Phoebe home, but halfway, Phoebe received a phone call from Richard. Even without turning on the speaker, Tom could hear Richard's angry scolding in the microphone. Richard scolded Phoebe fiercely but Phoebe did not say anything from the beginning. Her face was expressionless as she quietly listened to Richard's tirade. Only at the end did she say, "I don't want to go to the company now, let's talk about it tomorrow. That's it, I'm hanging up."

After that, she hung up the phone and turned it off.

Even if she turned her head out of the window, Tom could still see her red eyes and rolling tears in her eyes.

Tom's heart became gloomy as well.

After a while, he said softly, "Phoebe, don't be sad. It's not your fault but the environment."

Phoebe was stunned for a moment, then she said, "You don't understand."

Tom said seriously as never before, "No, I know!"

Phoebe turned her head to look at him and saw the seriousness in his eyes. She was silent for a while but still

shook her head without saying anything.

Tom didn't lie. He really knew how the feeling, because he had the same experience before? Even his condition was worse than Phoebe's and the whole family rejected him because he was an illegitimate child. After his father passed away, no one would protect him anymore!

Thinking of that experience, he sighed deeply in his heart, and the atmosphere was silent.

After sending Phoebe home, Tom had a quick meal and began to do the housework and wash the all family's clothes.

With Phoebe's "Rescue," he no longer had to wash his mother-in-law's clothes, and finally found some dignity as a son-in-law.

After everything was settled, he went out. He went to the ZQ Company to explain to Elliot that he wanted to invest in Scott Family of 100 million dollars in two days to fulfill his promise!

Chapter 94

Speaking of which, he hadn't gone to work at ZQ for quite a few days. Fortunately, ZQ had been developing rapidly and steadily, recruiting staff, actors, and stars. Its market value continued to rise. He had already set the right track for his company. Now the train only needed to advance smoothly under the control of his subordinates. This did not present a problem.

As soon as he arrived at ZQ Building, he met an acquaintance. It was none other than the superstar Forrest. At this moment, he was flirting with a beautiful woman. Coincidentally, this beautiful woman was also his acquaintance, Megan.

After the night of Phoebe's classmates' reunion, early the next morning, Forrest and his agent rushed to ZQ Media to sign the contract, which lasted for five years. This could be described as a long-term contract. Moreover, the content of the contract clearly benefited ZQ more.

Forrest surely knew that this kind of contract violated his rights greatly. However, he had no other choice. Now he was just all washed up, and he had caused affront to many people from the entertainment industry. Besides ZQ, no other professional company could get him back to his peak. Therefore, even if he knew that the contract was unfair, he had to accept it with a patient shrug.

Fortunately, ZQ Media was not a company that failed to keep faith. After recruiting him, it immediately began to operate. It announced this news on Twitter on the same day and immediately began to make him a schedule.

It was only a few days later that he received the invitation to act in a TV play. It was a TV play based on a famous novel. Hundreds of millions of dollars invested, it was well-manufactured and well-propagandized. When this TV play was released, his popularity would definitely return.

So now, he swept away his previous dispiritment, got back on the horse,

and began to walk with vigorous strides.

Today, when he came to work at ZQ, he saw a beautiful woman. Her appearance, figure, and temperament were all charming. He immediately took the initiative to strike up a conversation with her.

He was Forrest, a famous star, handsome with innumerable fans. As long as he took action, every beauty would be trapped in his masculinity.

However, he accidentally failed today. The beauty ignored him. Even if she knew that he was the superstar, Forrest, she seemed to be uninterested.

He was a little bit pissed off because of this. However, she also aroused his desire to conquer. Those women in the past fell into his arms only when they saw his hot appearance. It was rare to see a woman who was indifferent to him. He felt this woman more attractive.

Megan did like Forrest a lot in the past. She had been his fan for a while. However, since she knew Tom was the chairman of ZQ Media with hundreds of actors under his leadership, she was scornful of Forrest. Forrest was only an actor who also wanted to join Tom's company, an employee of ZQ. How could he be put on par with the big boss?

Now, she was a little annoyed because

of Forrest's harassment. She frowned, "You are really annoying. I'm saying that I'm not free to have dinner with you. You talk a lot."

When Forrest heard this, his face immediately changed. "Hey, do you know who you're talking to? The chairman of ZQ and I are good friends. Do you believe that a word from me will make you lose your job?"

Megan was scared. After all, Forrest was a famous star. Maybe he was actually a friend of Tom's. A man like Tom might really listen to him and fire her.

Forrest saw Megan turn pale, and he became complacent. The name of the chairman of ZQ was useful.

Suddenly, just as Megan was about to apologize to Forrest, she saw the man coming towards him from behind. Her eyes lit up and she said in surprise, "Tom, you're here! I miss you so much!"

She immediately bypassed Forrest and walked quickly towards Tom.

Tom was going to ignore them and go up by elevator on the other side. However, as Megan called out, he lost the chance to leave directly even if he really wanted to.

Forrest's face darkened. This bitch actually didn't take his threat seriously and dared to flirt with another man. Damn it!

He wondered who this man was.

However, he turned around, seeing the familiar face that had shown up in his nightmares a few times. He started to tremble and cursed out loud uncontrollably, "Fuck!"

He was the chairman of ZQ!

Oh my gosh!

Then, he saw Megan walking over, holding the chairman of ZQ's arm intimately. The sweeter she looked, the more scared he was. His legs were weak and trembling with fear.

He was going down. This Megan actually belonged to the chairman!

He had just driven by passion and flirted with the chairman's

sweetheart... Thinking of this, everything turned dark before his eyes. He only wanted to have a clean death.

Tom's arm was held tightly by Megan. He felt her soft boobs with his arms, which made him especially uncomfortable. "Hey, what are you doing? Let me go!"

Megan was really happy to see Tom. She hadn't seen Tom for many days. During this time, she was like a lovesick girl, having no appetite for food and drinks. She was sure that she really fell in love with Tom. Almost every night, she dreamed of Tom. There were two or three times that she woke up with her pussy wet.

Although she succeeded in entering ZQ Company, she was only an inconspicuous clerk. There was a big gap between her and Tom's identity. She had no chance to meet Tom at all!

Tom was right in front of her, but she couldn't reach him. It almost had driven her crazy.

Now she, fortunately, meet Tom in person. How could she let Tom go just like that?

"No! I miss you so bad! You have driven me crazy!" As Megan spoke, she felt very aggrieved. She felt the tear ducts in her nose burning, and tears were about to fall.

Tom was frightened by her. What was

going on? He didn't do anything to her, did he? It was as if he had done something terrible to her!

"Megan, what's wrong with you? Why do you miss me, for god's sake?" Tom tried to get rid of her, but Megan held him so tightly that he couldn't manage to do that.

At this moment, Forrest came over with his pale face. Before he could speak, Megan pointed at him and complained, "Tom! He just flirted with me and said he was going to kick me out of ZQ. Help me out!"

Megan was a real drama queen. Her face was full of grievances and resentment, and tears welled up in the corner of her eyes. Those not in the

know would believe that Forrest had really done something heinous to her.

Forrest was already afraid of being found out. When he heard Megan's words, he was so scared that his legs were swinging, and he said quickly with a sad face, "Chi... Chairman... I was wronged! Neither did I know that Miss Watson was yours, nor did I flirt with her. I just tried to ask her out for dinner... Chairman, it's all my fault! My fault!"

As he spoke, Forrest slapped himself hard with both hands and actually burst out in tears.

After all, Forrest had been a big hit and a total heartthrob. He had his dignity and arrogance. Even when he faced

the chairman, he wouldn't be so scared. However, the recent two events had made his fear of Tom already remain in his DNA. To say the least, a look from Tom could scare him out of his pants.

Tom was confused. What the hell was this about?

"What nonsense are you talking about? She's not mine!" Tom glared at him and said angrily. Damn it, what a foolish washed-up celebrity. Hadn't he met his wife a few days ago?

However, when Forrest heard these words, he misunderstood. He quickly slapped himself twice and said, "My fault! Chairman, I made a mistake. You and Miss Watson are just confidants. I

don't know anything. I won't tell Mrs. Mr. Howard! Chairman, please don't make me rested. Please!"

Tom, "..."

He felt speechless. It seemed that Forrest had firmly believed that Megan was his mistress. No matter what he said would be useless.

He sighed. Being not in the mood to explain, he waved his hand and said impatiently, "Get out."

Forrest left immediately as if he had just been granted amnesty.

After driving Forrest away, he turned around and met Megan's shining, adoring eyes. She was speaking like a fangirl. "Wow, Tom, you're so cool!"

Even Forrest is submissive to you. I
admire you so much!"

Chapter 95

Tom couldn't deal with Megan. Megan was so coquettish and adept at pretending to be innocent.

It was really... pleasant.

If only his wife, Phoebe, would act coquettishly to him like this, that would be great. Tom would be so happy that his heart would melt.

But he also knew that it was just his fantasy. According to Phoebe's character, it was impossible for her to act coquettishly to him like this.

"Cough!" Tom immediately coughed twice and said solemnly, "Megan, please pay attention to your behavior

and diction. I am your best friend's husband. Please stop seducing me from now on!"

Tom looked very serious.

Stunned for a moment, Megan burst out laughing, "I can't tell that you're quite a hypocrite. Besides, because I'm Phoebe's bosom friend, it was even more exciting. Don't you guys like to hook up with your wife's best friend? This is a very different experience."

"I'm not joking with you! Now, I order you to let me go immediately!" Tom said with a grim face.

Fortunately, it was office hours, and there were few people on the first floor. Otherwise, his image as the

chairman of ZQ Company would be ruined by Megan.

Since Tom seemed to be really angry, Megan also began to be afraid. After struggling and releasing Tom's hand, she pursed her mouth and said pitifully, "Why are you so grumpy to me?"

Tom stared at her coldly and said, "In the future, don't hug me like this in the company. Otherwise, you will be fired."

"Oh..." Megan bit her lip and replied in disappointment.

Seeing Megan like this, Tom was a little sympathetic. But he was more troubled by Megan. Megan was Phoebe's best friend, so he didn't dare to flirt with Megan.

Fortunately, Megan didn't tell Phoebe his true background because of her secret love for him. Otherwise, he would have more troubles.

"Okay, go to work. I have no problem with you staying at ZQ's office, but you have to behave properly. Don't make such a fuss again." Tom added.

Megan was quite happy to be officially recognized by Tom. At least, she could continue to work in ZQ Company at ease.

"Then can I be your assistant?"
Megan's eyes were full of longing.

Tom directly disillusioned her, "No!"

"Okay..." Megan was disappointed again.

At this moment, Tom's phone rang. It was a call from Elliot. He entered the elevator as he answered the phone. Megan knew how to behave in a measured manner. She realized that Tom had something to do, so she stopped disturbing him.

She was happy enough that Tom allowed her to work in ZQ Company today.

Thinking of the scene that Forrest shivered and slapped himself in front of Tom just now, she giggled and became infatuated with Tom.

At the same time, she encouraged herself even more. Come on! She must win Tom's heart even if she could only

be a mistress of him!

Not long after Tom returned to the office, Elliot knocked on the door.

"Chairman, this is the recent report of our company."

After a few days, Elliot became even fatter. With a round belly, he seemed like seven months pregnant. As he walked, his whole body was trembling.

Seeing him like this, Tom said, "If you have time, you should go to the gym and go on a diet. People in your size are easy to get sick."

Elliot was a little flattered when he heard this. The chairman was concerned about his health!

He hurriedly said, "Yes, yes, yes. What you said is absolutely true. I will get a gym membership card soon and go on a diet."

Tom nodded and then began to glance over the information that Elliot had given him. Ten minutes later, he nodded with satisfaction and said, "Good, you did well. ZQ Company is growing steadily."

Only then did Elliot smile. He immediately stood up and said, "It's you who has always given us good guidance. We just carry out your orders."

Tom did not stop Elliot from flattering him. It was always pleasant to be flattered by anyone at any time or

place.

Tom said directly, "By the way, I have something to trouble you with."

How poor Elliot, who just sat down, was. When he heard Tom's words, he immediately stood up as if he had been electrocuted, "Chairman, please tell me!"

"You don't have to be so nervous. Am I so frightening? Sit down and talk. Don't make a fuss." Tom said impatiently.

Elliot thought to himself, "Chairman, you are not frightening, but your aura is too imposing. You are like a towering mountain in front of me. How can I be relaxed?"

Elliot was also very depressed about

this. At least he was a successful businessman in his 40s, but he was still like a primary school student in front of the young chairman. It was really weird.

Tom briefly said that he intended to take out one hundred million dollars to finance the Scott Family's SK Lighting. After that, he added, "It's not convenient for me to come forward. You do this for me then..."

After Elliot heard this, he felt very incredible. The Scott Family's SK Lighting was on the wane. Now that its capital chain ruptured again, it would go bankrupt soon. It was not worth ten million dollars now, let alone a hundred million dollars. Moreover, the chairman actually took out a hundred

million dollars to finance it and only required 40% of the shares in return!
This was crazy!

If it was anyone else, he would have scolded. This would be equal to throwing a hundred million dollars into the sea.

But this person was Tom, so Elliot didn't dare to do that. Soon, he understood that the chairman was going to spend a hundred million dollars to help his wife. OMG! The cost was too high!

What fortune did Phoebe have to be so favored by the chairman?

For a moment, he was a little jealous of Phoebe.

"All right, chairman, I'll take care of this!" Elliot patted his chest hard and said loudly.

Tom nodded and agreed. He deeply trusted Elliot's ability. Thinking of something else, he continued, "By the way, you will see me then. Don't tell others who I am. Just say that I'm a friend of the chairman of ZQ Company, okay?"

"Ah?" Elliot was a little confused.

"Is there any problem?" Tom's face turned grim. The powerful aura emanated from him scared Elliot so much that he didn't dare to breathe. He quickly shook his head and said, "No problem, no problem!"

"Well, that's it." Tom waved and said, "I'm going to work. You can go out."

Elliot stood up, but did not leave immediately. Instead, he hesitated for a while and said carefully, "Chairman, there's something."

"What's the matter?" Tom looked up.

Elliot said, "Rory from the TF Company wants to invite you to dinner and play golf together."

Rory?

Tom's expression immediately became inscrutable.

Seeing that Tom was silent, Elliot thought he didn't know Rory, so Elliot quickly introduced, "Chairman, Rory is

a business elite who just came back from studying abroad. It would be nice to meet him..."

Chapter 96

Elliot said a lot of nice things about Rory.

Through Elliot's introduction, Tom realized that Rory was not a good-for-nothing. He was quite capable. He made two hundred million by speculation in bitcoins abroad. It was not as easy to earn money through bitcoins as a few years ago, which meant that Rory was really the cream of the crop. Now that he was back, he began to take over the TF Company.

Tom knew that TF Company was an advertising company, and it was quite large. It was not listed, but it was worth more than a billion.

ZQ, on the other hand, was an entertainment company, and it needed to make dealings with advising companies. It would be good if ZQ's managers could make friends and have business contacts with Rory.

In fact, ZQ did have deep cooperation with the TF Company.

In the past, Tom didn't know that Rory was in charge of TF Company. Now that he knew, he would not cooperate with the TF Company anymore.

He waved his hand and said, "Cancel the dinner. Also, when the contract expires, stop all cooperation with the TF Company from then on."

"What?" Elliot was stunned with his

eyes widened. He thought he had said something wrong, so he asked in surprise, "Mr. Howard, I don't understand what you mean."

Tom twirled his pen flexibly and said, "Literally."

Elliot was confused and couldn't react for a moment. Why did the chairman do this? Did he have a grudge against Rory?

Out of consideration for the company, Elliot replied cautiously, "Mr. Howard, we have good cooperation with TF for a long time, and their fees are reasonable. If we stop cooperating with them, it will probably have a bad impact on ZQ's interests."

Tom stopped twirling the pen and stared at Elliot. He said expressionlessly, "Are you teaching me how to do things?"

Tom's words send shivers up Elliot's spine. Elliot shook his head hurriedly and said, "No, no, no, Mr. Howard, I didn't mean that. I'll do as you commanded!"

Tom nodded and added, "You don't have to worry about the prospect of ZQ. Next, I will build an advertising company. By then, it will replace TF in the H City."

Hearing the news, Elliot was astonished. He knew about Tom, so this new advertising company would definitely be a large one!

He was excited, too. He knew Tom's business ability very well. If he rode Tom's coattails and bought some initial shares, he would definitely make a big fortune!

"I understand! I'm going to reject Rory now!" Elliot stood up and said loudly.

Tom waved his hand and said, "Go ahead."

Elliot returned to his office and called Rory without delay. He said calmly, "Mr. Situ, I'm sorry. Our chairman has been very busy recently. He doesn't have time to have dinner or play golf with you."

Rory had been happy to receive a call from Elliot. He thought that the

chairman of ZQ would definitely agree, but when he heard Elliot's words, he was stunned. "Mr. Cook, didn't you say that your chairman would have spare time, and you could help me make an appointment?"

"Mr. Situ, are you blaming me?" Elliot said in a cold voice.

"No, of course not!" Rory replied. He was richer than Elliot, but Elliot had a status in the circle and knew a lot of big shots. A young man like Rory couldn't afford to offend Elliot, so Rory still had to show some respect.

Elliot's tone softened upon hearing Rory's apology. He said meaningfully, "Mr. Situ, I think you are a promising young man. You must succeed if you

are down-to-earth."

Elliot's praise delighted Rory. He couldn't help but being pretentious and said with a smile, "You flattered me, Mr. Cook. I'm still a newcomer in the business world."

Elliot changed the subject and said, "Yes, you are indeed a newcomer. You are talented, but many people are better than you. You should be in awe of them! Besides, our chairman is a business genius. If you offend him, it will be difficult for your future career."

Rory was very dissatisfied with Elliot's comment. No matter how powerful the chairman of ZQ was, he was a middle-aged man, but Rory was still a young man under thirty years old. Rory

thought that he still had a lot of time. One day, he would definitely surpass the chairman of ZQ!

Of course, he wouldn't say it out loud. He nodded as a junior and said, "Yes, yes, I've always admired the chairman of ZQ. How could I offend him?"

Seeing that Rory was not enlightened, Elliot didn't waste words. He said, "Okay, that's it. I still have work to do."

After that, he hung up the phone without waiting for Rory to respond.

Rory frowned deeply and felt very unhappy when hearing the busy tone. He was the young master of the TF Company, and there was a deep cooperation between ZQ and TF. How

could the chairman of ZQ be disrespectful to him and rejected his invitation directly?

However, he did not think much about it. He thought that the chairman of ZQ was just too arrogant. He would never have thought that the chairman of ZQ he was fawning on was Phoebe's useless husband, Tom!

Tom looked through Rory's information. He learned that Rory pretended to be decent but did a lot of dirty work in secret.

Rory was already married! His wife was born with a silver spoon in her mouth and lived abroad with her family. Recently, his wife seemed to be pregnant.

Such a scumbag!

He was married but still wanted to flirt with Phoebe!

If Phoebe knew about this... Tom thought about it seriously, but he dropped the idea. It was not the right time. He would release the news when the time came and achieve the best effect by then.

It was another busy day. Tom's main focus was still on the new company. He didn't lie to Elliot. He really wanted to set up a new advertising company. What he did today was mainly writing a plan for it.

He never acted impulsively. It was not on a whim for him to build a new

advertising company. He had this intention before he bought ZQ.

Rory's appearance was just a coincidence.

Originally, he was going to buy TF directly to save trouble. Now, it seemed that there was no need for this. It was better to set up a company of his own and acquire TF. Wasn't it happier to completely defeat Rory?

Chapter 97

After work, when he came out of the office, he saw Forrest standing alone at the door, hovering uneasily with a gift box in his hand.

Seeing Tom come out, he immediately showed a surprised expression and quickly walked up to him and said, "Chairman, I'm sorry about today! This is an antique that a fan of mine gave me a while ago. I heard that the chairman also likes to collect antiques, so I especially brought it to you. Please calm down, chairman, and please forgive me!"

It was obvious that Forrest was nervous. He said it in one breath and handed the gift box to Tom with both

hands.

Tom said, "There's no need for this. I have nothing to do with Megan. You can pursue her if you like, and I won't be angry with you."

When Forrest heard this, he was even more afraid. Desperately, he pleaded, "Chairman, I was really wrong. Please don't ban me from the business, chairman. I promise I won't talk to Miss Watson anymore!"

At this moment, there were still a lot of employees around. When they saw this, they all started gossiping, but they didn't dare to look over. They were afraid that they would make the chairman angry. They were all listening carefully but they pretended not to

hear anything with their heads buried in their works.

Tom rolled his eyes for Forrest got frightened so easily. "Okay, okay, I won't ban you. Don't worry. Just work hard and make money for me."

Forrest relaxed a lot. "Then I beg you to accept the gift!"

"Is this necessary?" Tom frowned.

"Please accept it, or I will feel uneasy!" Forrest looked very serious.

Tom understood he was not joking for he was really scared. If Tom didn't accept it, he might be worried the whole time in his future work. If he failed in the filming, it would be a tragic loss to the company. After all, Forrest

was ZQ Company's money-spinner now.

"Okay, I'll take it." Tom took the gift and found it quite heavy.

Only then did Forrest relax completely. He bowed deeply to Tom and said, "Thank you, chairman, for your generosity!"

Tom waved his hand, indicating that he could leave.

Forrest was very happy. The antique he sent this time was authentic blue and white porcelain of the early Ming Dynasty. It was very valuable. He believed that the chairman would definitely like it!

At the same time, Rory was also

picking out antiques to visit James tomorrow.

However, he couldn't bear to spend millions to buy the real one. He found a friend in this industry who was proficient in imitation and spent tens of thousands of dollars to buy a high-grade fake blue and white porcelain. It would take a professional to know the real differences.

Early the next morning, Rory wrapped the fake blue and white porcelain nicely and went to visit James.

...

Tom fell asleep on the sofa and suddenly heard Elizabeth exclaim, "What? Rory is coming for a visit?"

Which Rory are we talking about here?"

Phoebe pulled Elizabeth aside and said unhappily, "Mom, calm down. Tom is still sleeping."

Elizabeth said indifferently, "So what? This is my house. Do I have to indulge him? Besides, it's seven o'clock. He's still sleeping? Lazy pig!"

"That's because he worked late last night to meet your needs." Although Phoebe didn't like Tom very much, Elizabeth's unkindness to Tom still made her couldn't stand it.

"All right, all right, let's not talk about this trash anymore. Tell me what's with this Rory. Who is this Rory?" Elizabeth

said eagerly.

Phoebe glanced at Tom on the sofa. Seeing that he was still sleeping and seemed not to be woken up, she began to say, "It's the Rory we have known four years ago."

"Ah! I remember now. Hadn't he gone abroad? Why did he come back?" Elizabeth was very surprised, and then she gossiped, "Phoebe, it seems that Rory still has feelings for you. I heard that the TF Company is doing well now, with two or three hundred million dollars in profits every year. If you marry him, you won't worry about money anymore."

"Mom! What are you talking about? What a nonsense!" Phoebe was

immediately angry. She couldn't stand Elizabeth's philistine look. "Who do you think I am? You asked me to get close to the chairman of ZQ Company a few days ago, and now you want me to marry Rory. What kind of mother are you!"

Elizabeth was not embarrassed at all and said naturally, "How can you say that? I'm doing it for your own good. You're not very young anymore. Do you want to waste more time on Tom? Mom is more experienced in this matter, and I won't hurt you. If I hadn't had you earlier, I would have remarried and wouldn't have suffered with your father? Mom was also a beauty at that time..."

Phoebe couldn't bear any longer and

said, "Mom, are you serious? Dad has taken good care of you all these years!"

"So what? Money is all that matters."
Elizabeth snorted.

Phoebe really didn't want to talk to Elizabeth anymore.

At this moment, James came out of the room. "What are you two talking about? You seem to have fun."

"Nothing." Phoebe said hurriedly, afraid that Elizabeth would repeat what she just said unexpectedly, causing an unnecessary fight.

"By the way, dad, Rory will visit you later, we won't cook then. Let's go out to a hotel for dinner." Phoebe said.

James was also surprised. "Rory? He's back!?"

"Yes." Phoebe nodded. Just as the doorbell rang, Elizabeth immediately said, "It must be Rory! I'll open the door for him!"

When she passed by the sofa, she deliberately slapped Tom on the face and scolded, "Get up! A distinguished guest is coming. Clean up the sofa now!"

Tom couldn't pretend anymore. He quickly got up and rubbed his sleepy eyes. Immediately, he saw Elizabeth open the door. The handsome Rory was standing at the door. Behind him were two tall and burly bodyguards with gifts in their hands.

"Oh! Isn't this Rory? What brings you here? Come in, please." Elizabeth's face was filled with surprise.

Rory smiled and said, "Auntie, I'm here to visit you and uncle."

Elizabeth saw two big bags of gifts in the hands of the two bodyguards. There were tea leaves, famous wine, and so on. She put on a really big smile. "Oh, Rory, don't blame me for talking too much. Your visit is good enough for us. Why do you have to bring so many gifts?"

Even though she said so, what she did was quite the opposite. She couldn't wait to take the gifts over. She looked down and saw that they were all

expensive gifts, which really thrilled her.

"These are nothing worth much. I hope Auntie will not be offended." Rory said with a smile. When he came in, he saw Tom on the sofa in the living room with the quilt on his body. Obviously, he spent the night on the sofa last night. The corner of Rory's mouth couldn't help but rise for he was so happy!

His information was right. Tom, the trash, was indeed sleeping on the sofa. He couldn't even get near to Phoebe's bed.

So Phoebe's body was still untouched by other men, haha!

Chapter 98

When Tom saw Rory's expression, he probably knew what Rory was thinking. Keeping silent, he made the bed and then went to wash up.

Rory looked in the direction where he left and asked, "Auntie, is he Phoebe's husband?"

Elizabeth said with embarrassment, "Yeah...Sort of."

Feeling Elizabeth's dissatisfaction with Tom, Rory felt even happier. After sitting down, he asked, "Did he argue with Phoebe? Why did he come to the living room to sleep?"

Of course, he asked deliberately. Sure

enough, he heard the disdainful answer of Elizabeth, "How dare he quarrel with Phoebe? Although he and Phoebe got married, his status in our family is still low. He is our servant. Phoebe won't let him sleep in the bed with her."

Rory could not hide the smile on his face. He deliberately looked surprised and said, "Oh? Why? Aren't they intimate?"

"Phoebe has never been intimate with him. To be honest, he's just the man who married into our family, who our entire Scott Family doesn't like." Elizabeth said. Then she thought of something, her eyes rolling. She smiled and said, "Rory, although Phoebe has been married for four years, Tom

hasn't even touched her hand, let alone slept with her. So, Phoebe is still..."

"Mom!" Phoebe couldn't help but come over and stop her, "You'd better stop mouthing off!"

Elizabeth was suddenly unhappy and glared at Phoebe, "Hey, how can you talk to me like this?"

Rory immediately said, "Auntie, I'm the one who asked too much. Since Phoebe doesn't like it, let's not talk about it anymore."

Then he said to the two bodyguards, "Well, you two go downstairs and wait for me."

James said, "Rory, these two are your bodyguards, right? Just let them stay.

There are places for them to rest."

"No." Rory shook his head and said in a dignified manner, "They're just servants. They just do what servants should do."

He waved his hand and sent the two bodyguards away. The series of movements were very natural, impressing people with his sense of dignity. His behavior immediately made Elizabeth and James more satisfied with him.

Phoebe frowned slightly. She didn't agree with Rory. Everyone was born equal. Rory was too self-important and pretentious by doing so.

"Uncle, auntie, I returned home in a

hurry this time. Without too much time to prepare gifts, I just brought you these little gifts. I hope you won't dislike them." Rory said with a smile as he took out the presents and introduced, "Uncle, this is Longjing Tea that I specially asked people to buy from Hang City at a high price. I hope you will enjoy it. And this is the foreign wine I brought back from abroad..."

What he brought were all expensive gifts. James said in surprise, "Oh, Rory, why did you bring such expensive gifts? I can't accept them! Take them back, take them back!"

James declined.

Rory said with a smile, "Uncle, you are welcome. I will be unhappy to be

treated as a stranger. Besides, these are all worthless gifts. I'm even abashed to take them out. In terms of my closeness to Phoebe, I had to at least bring you top-grade Dahongpao tea and a bottle of Rémy Martin. However, coming in such a hurry, I couldn't get anything ready. I should ask you not to be angry with me."

What he said made them comfortable and invisibly closed the distance between him and Phoebe.

Tom was still washing up in the bathroom. When he heard these hypocritical words, he was particularly disdainful.

However, when James heard these words, he could not conceal his smile.

He said very happily, "Rory, I'm already happy that you can come to visit me. Next time you come here, don't bring any gifts!"

As he spoke, he pretended to reluctantly accept these gifts. Tea, tobacco, and wine were all here. They were worth at least tens of thousands dollars. Rory was such a good boy!

Rory took out another gift bag, which was for Elizabeth, "Auntie, I know you like cosmetics. This time, I specially bought a few sets of Givenchy's cosmetics for you abroad. I hope you like them."

Elizabeth's eyes lit up when she heard Givenchy. She was so happy that her mouth could hardly close. She was

saying declining words, but she couldn't wait to open the gift box. When she saw this pile of expensive cosmetics, she smiled so hard. She kept thanking and praising Rory. She blurted out her innermost thought, "Rory, you're so nice. I really want you to be my son-in-law!"

When Rory heard this, he couldn't hide his smile. He said hypocritically, "Auntie, stop joking. Huh, I'm not so lucky to marry Phoebe."

Just then, Tom came out after washing up. He answered, "You really don't have the luck."

When Rory heard this, his facial expression immediately changed. Turning around, Elizabeth glared at

Tom and scolded, "Tom! Shut up! Who allows you to say here? Get back to your room!"

Tom pretended not to hear Elizabeth and sat down next to Phoebe.

James also glared at Tom and said to Rory with a smile, "Rory, Tom is clumsy of speech. Don't annoy yourself with him."

"Huh, uncle, don't worry. I'm generous. How can I be angry with him?"

"That's good, that's good."

Rory glanced at Tom disdainfully. His eyes were sending a message, "Loser, how can you compete with me?"

Tom smiled indifferently and did not

take his provocation seriously.

Next, Rory put on airs, saying a flow of words about some big shots he met abroad, the knowledge he learned, and the benefit he made by investing in bitcoins. Elizabeth and James's eyes light up when they listened to Rory. They were even eager to kick Tom aside and hold Phoebe and Rory's wedding on the spot.

Tom didn't feel any jealousy at all about Rory's boasting.

Phoebe was also cold at first, but Rory was too good at pretending. Soon, she was attracted by Rory's eloquence.

Rory was very proud of this. He showed much stronger contempt and

disdain for Tom as if he had already won.

To be honest, Phoebe still hoped that Tom could be more competitive. Then, he would not be so easily outshone by Rory and would resist Rory's abuse at least. But in the end, Tom was still the same Tom as before. He always disappointed her like this.

Rory was a true business elite, a successful person. Tom could not compete with him in any way.

During the chat, Rory deliberately talked about some topics to embarrass Tom several times. In the end, Tom could not deal with them at all. The gap between the two was obvious, which really disappointed her!

"Tom, how can I insist on spending the rest of my life with you if you keep being so incompetent?" Phoebe sighed deeply.

Since they hadn't prepared a meal at home, the whole family went out to eat at the restaurant at eleven o'clock.

Elizabeth's intention was not to take Tom with them. However, Phoebe insisted, so they had to agree.

When they arrived at the five-star restaurant where they booked a private room, Rory acted like a master and made all kinds of arrangements, while Tom looked very incompetent in comparison.

At this moment, Rory suddenly said,

"Uncle, I just remembered that you seem to like antiques very much. Some days earlier, I auctioned a piece of blue and white porcelain of the early Ming Dynasty. I hope you will accept it."

As he spoke, he snapped his fingers. One of his bodyguards came over with a gift box wrapped in an extremely exquisite package.

A piece of blue and white porcelain of the early Ming Dynasty? It was such a coincidence that Tom received one yesterday.

Tom was stunned.

Chapter 99

"What!?! The Blue and White Porcelain of the early Ming Dynasty!!!"

Hearing this, James's reaction was great. He opened his eyes wide, stood up instantly and stared straight at Rory.

Elizabeth was also very surprised in a pleasant way. Her mouth was opened so wide that she could swallow a fist.

Phoebe was also shocked. Although she didn't know much about antiques, she also knew the Blue and White Porcelain of the Ming Dynasty. It must be very valuable!

She remembered that a National

Treasure TV series specially introduced the Blue and White Porcelain of the Ming Dynasty. It was said that it was worth millions.

Rory actually spent so much money to please her?

For a moment, she was also very shocked and a special emotion flowed through her heart.

Tom frowned slightly. It seemed that Rory was bound to win over Phoebe. The Blue and White Porcelain of the early Ming Dynasty was worth tens of millions if it was really of good quality. Rory, as the Young Master of the TF Company, could totally afford this money. From this, Rory was really an opponent to him.

To be honest, Tom was not feeling well. For the first time, he felt a sense of crisis because he knew very well that his father-in-law and mother-in-law's virtue as they were typically peacockish and greedy. If Rory really gave them antiques which worthed tens of millions, maybe they would really betroth Phoebe to Rory immediately!

Most importantly, it was Phoebe's idea...

He immediately looked over to Phoebe and saw that Phoebe was biting her lips and her eyes were full of emotions. It was obvious that she was moved. Mr. Howard's heart suddenly thumped and he secretly cried out that it was

bad! Phoebe was moved by Rory's move. This was not a good omen.

When Rory saw the reaction of the three of Phoebe's family, he was extremely happy in his heart. The corners of his mouth rose presumptuously, and he deliberately glanced at Tom in a triumphant manner. His arrogance and disdain were undisguised.

There was a meaning in his eyes. He thought, "Hmph. You are just a son-in-law who lives in the home of your wife's parents. You are useless, but you still want to fight with me? Rubbish! I just want to get your wife in front of you. What can you do?"

How could Tom not understand Rory's

meaning? His face was also very gloomy now. No matter how magnanimous and cultured he was, he would still be angry in the face of such a situation. It was about a man's dignity!

However, he did not act rashly. He gave Rory a disdainful expression and then smiled. It wasn't because he was thick-skinned and conceded defeat. It was because he was not afraid of Rory at all. Not to mention other things, just his identity as the chairman of the ZQ was enough to defeat Rory.

Besides, he had thought about it carefully now. Rory probably wouldn't be so generous to use the real Blue and White Porcelain of the early Ming Dynasty to please James. The price

was too high. He had read Rory's information and had a general understanding of Rory. He knew that Rory was not such a generous person.

Just wait. Anyway, he also had a real Blue and White Porcelain of the Ming Dynasty in his hand. At the worst, he would bring it to his father-in-law. It was no big deal.

"Exactly!" Rory smiled brightly, then handed the gift box which was put in the luxurious package to James and said, "Uncle, why don't you open it?"

The excitement on James's face could not be concealed. He really liked antiques. He also collected some in his study, but they were all of low value. The most expensive one was only a few

hundred thousand dollars. The others were also antiques in very recent times, and even if they were combined together, their value was still lower than the Blue and White porcelain in the early Ming Dynasty!

Of course. The prerequisite was that you got the real one as the fake one wouldn't be worth much.

It never came to his mind that Rory would give him a fake. Rory was the son of the TF Company. How could Rory give him a fake? If Rory really gave him a fake, it would be so disgracing for Rory.

He was almost trembling as he stroked the gift box. "This. How can I accept this? Such an expensive antique..."

"Alas. I don't like what uncle said. With my relationship with Phoebe, you are my second father. I give my father the antique which worthes tens of millions. Isn't that a very proper thing to do?" Rory pretended to be unhappy.

However, when James heard this, his expression became even more excited. His lips were trembling. "Up, up to tens of millions..."

Elizabeth's eyes were also wide open. Her face was red and her eyes were green. She kept saying, "Wow, tens of millions, tens of millions! Rich. I'm really rich!"

Phoebe's body trembled slightly, and she bit her lips even harder.

Ten million was a huge sum for their Family. One shall know that not long ago, the entire Scott Family could ask her to give herself to Elliot for just twenty million! Now Rory gave them the antique which wortheds tens of millions directly! Besides, antiques were very popular, and the longer they were kept, the more valuable they were.

A friend in need was a friend indeed. Phoebe needed money very much now, so she was even more moved and touched by Rory's gift.

Tom's originally slightly frowned brows were now relaxed. He had some doubts just now whether Rory would really go crazy and give James the real Blue and White Porcelain of the early

Ming Dynasty. But now, he dispelled this doubt. With Rory's character, he would never give a gift which worthed tens of millions just to chase girls!

First of all, Rory was married, and his wife's Family background was powerful. He did not believe that Rory would really marry Phoebe. Since it was impossible to marry Phoebe, it was even more impossible for him to have such a huge cost.

This was interesting.

Elizabeth gave James a push. "Why are you still standing there? It's rare for Rory to be so thoughtful and give you such a valuable gift. Hurry up and open it!"

James still had some integrity. He knew that with Phoebe and Rory's relationship, it was hard for him to accept such a valuable gift. Besides, Tom was still here.

"Is that a little inappropriate?" James said softly.

Phoebe also reacted and said, "Dad is right. We can't accept such an expensive gift. Brother Situ, you'd better take it back."

Rory frowned. He was not happy. He spent tens of thousands of dollars in his friends to buy this high-end fake to please the Phoebe and her family members and to slap Tom in the face. If they didn't accept it, how could he pretend to be something?

"Phoebe! I don't like to hear you say that. What do you mean by saying that you can't accept such an expensive gift? It's just tens of millions. It's nothing compared to the friendship between you and me!" Rory said seriously, "Uncle, if you still think of me as the man on your side, then take this Blue and White Porcelain, or I would rather smash it!"

As he spoke, he really lifted the box and pretended to smash it!

His actions scared Phoebe and her family members, especially Elizabeth. She was about to pounce on Rory and hug him. Rory must be joking. It was the antique which worthed tens of millions. She would rather die than

seeing it being smashed.

Phoebe's eyes were a little red and she looked deeply at Rory. She felt that Rory was really good to her. Now, the way he treated her was even better than the way he had treated her four years ago!

Compared to Rory, Tom was really too much worse...

Chapter 100

"Stop! Rory, don't be impulsive!"

"Yes, Rory, what are you doing? You should in no way destroy an antique that is worth tens of millions. Put it down!"

James and Elizabeth shouted nervously. They quickly put their hands under the gift box in Rory's hand, afraid that Rory would really smash such a valuable blue-and-white porcelain on impulse!

Rory didn't relent. He looked straight at Phoebe and asked her to promise to accept it.

Under his intense gaze, Phoebe

lowered her head and then nodded approvingly.

A smug smile crept over Rory's face immediately, and he then cast a glance at Tom who remained silent. He took Tom's impassive face as a sign of subjection and felt even better.

"That's right. Mr. and Mrs. Scott, I just want to give you a gift. I'll be very heartbroken if you refuse me." Rory put down the gift box and said with a smile, "open it and take a look. If you don't like it, I'll bring you something more expensive."

James freaked out and broke out in a cold sweat. He breathed a sigh of relief when he saw the gift box safely put on the table.

It was too much for him just now. Fortunately, he had a strong heart or he would have passed out.

However, he did not blame Rory. Instead, his heart warmed up, and he appreciated Rory even more.

Rory was such a good boy. All he did just now was only because he wanted them to accept the antique.

Elizabeth was also relieved. She patted her chest and took a deep breath. The more she got to know Rory, the more she was satisfied with him.

James and Elizabeth looked at each other and then started opening the box, both holding their breath.

It was so thrilling that their hands were shaking.

Phoebe's heart was thumping as well, her wide eyes locking on the box.

Only Tom looked very calm. There was no expression on his face except for a faint smile. He was not being pretentious but such an antique was not enough to quicken his heartbeat, not to mention that it was likely to be a forgery. Even if it was true, he wouldn't be stunned. When he was a boy, he saw many of this in the Howard Family and even broke some. Besides, he was a billionaire now. The interest he earned every day was a handsome sum.

But his composure was interpreted in an aggressive way by Rory and pissed

him off. In his plan, Tom would have overreacted out of jealousy, which would make Phoebe and her parents repulse him more. However, the calmness on Tom's face was even tinged with disdain and it almost pushed him over the edge.

Finally, James and Elizabeth opened the box and unraveled a piece of sublime blue-and-white porcelain. It was luminous and delicate and had beautiful patterns, which all implied its age.

James gasped. His face turned red and he was so excited that he couldn't even speak clearly. "It's so beautiful! It's marvelous! It's worth everything to have a look at the blue-and-white porcelain from the Ming Dynasty."

Elizabeth also exclaimed, "wow! Is this really from the Ming Dynasty? It's too beautiful! Oh, that's too much for me. Phoebe, give me a hand before I fall."

Elizabeth's face turned from red to pale. Ecstasy overwhelmed her and almost knocked the wind out of her lungs. She gasped for air and staggered. Phoebe held her in time to keep her from tripping over something.

But even so, she still looked disheveled and barely could sit stably on the chair.

Tom rolled his eyes speechlessly. If she couldn't even take this, how was she going to handle the fact that her son-in-law, who she always despised, was a billionaire?

Phoebe was not an antique buff, but she knew some basic knowledge about it and could tell it was real.

Though she had seen big money, her heart could not help but beat fast and her face flushed.

Rory could not hide the smile on his face. He glimpsed Tom smugly before he asked affectedly, "Mr. and Mrs. Scott, do you like this gift?"

"Sure! I can't like it more!" Elizabeth nodded gayly. As soon as she finished speaking, she felt dizzy again.

James rubbed his hands. He was euphoric and touched the surface of the blue-and-white porcelain scrupulously, afraid that he might

deface it.

"Rory, where did y-you get it? I'm a-afraid it's very expensive, isn't it?" James stuttered.

"I won't call that expensive. I bought it at an auction a while ago. It's only 12 million dollars which can be worth more as long as you like it." Rory bragged without changing his countenance.

"Awesome!" James gave Rory a thumbs-up, and the admiration and satisfaction in his eyes were full to the brim. He said, "Rory, you gave me such a valuable gift, but I don't know what to give you back."

Rory made an uninterested gesture

with a flick of his wrist, "Please don't say that. You're Phoebe's father and that's a gift you deserve. But I have a request."

"Go ahead! As long as I can do it, I'll definitely help you!" James said eagerly.

Rory smiled at Phoebe and said, "my request is very simple. I just hope that you allow me to keep a friendship with Phoebe. I want to visit her more often in the future and I'll be grateful if you don't kick me out."

James and Elizabeth completely understood his subtext. He wanted them to fix him up with Phoebe.

Notwithstanding the presence of Tom,

they didn't hesitate to give their promise. They ultimately had never seen Tom as their son-in-law, so they nodded quickly. "Of course! You're most welcome in this house. You can even spend a night here if you want."

Rory seized the opportunity and went further. He smiled bitterly and said, "that will be inappropriate. After all, Phoebe is married. There are only two rooms here, and the sofa is taken by Tom. I don't have a place to sleep."

Elizabeth blurted out, "that's no a problem. Just sleep in Phoebe's room!"

Tom's face darkened. His mother-in-law was simply so dismissive of him. Besides, he was still here and he was Phoebe's husband. Those words

embarrassed Phoebe too.

"Mom! You're not yourself!" Phoebe blushed.

Elizabeth didn't feel that there was anything wrong with her words at all. She said righteously, "nothing I said is wrong. You and Tom aren't a real couple and you will marry Rory sooner or later. What's wrong with him sleeping in your room?"

Flattered by the blue-and-white porcelain, James became shameless as well. He nodded and agreed, "Your mother is right. You should go through the divorce procedures with Tom as soon as possible."

Chapter 101

Tom's face darkened. It was okay for his mother-in-law to be so mean. Now even his father-in-law was becoming so snobbish and superficial.

Phoebe bit her lip. She lowered her head and did not answer.

To be honest, her mind was in a mess and her heart was in a mess.

She didn't love Tom, but she had feelings for Tom. After all, she had been with Tom for four years, day and night. Besides, except for being useless, Tom was really good to her and took good care of her in life.

She didn't say it, but she still

remembered it.

Especially at the last family dinner, Tom knew Malcolm and stood out for her in front of the Scotts. She was very grateful for it.

She couldn't divorce Tom like this, because she knew that it was cruel for Tom!

Besides, she didn't love Rory either. The person she was fond of and thought in her mind now was the tall and burly figure who wore a clown mask.

Chairman of ZQ Inc...

However, Rory's generous gift and passionate wooing did make her flustered and nervous.

Rory watched this and sat back in his chair, proud and happy like a peacock. It had been a long time since he had been so happy.

Just then, Tom said, "Dad, mom, you're going to sell Phoebe just for some bullshit porcelain?! Isn't that too hasty?"

Tom smiled helplessly and shook his head.

Rory was crossing his legs. Hearing this, his pupils suddenly contracted, and a trace of surprise and guilt flashed through his eyes!

What the hell, this loser Tom? How could he know that his blue and white porcelain only cost several ten

thousand dollars? James and Elizabeth were also stunned for a moment. Then their faces changed and darkened. James slapped the table and scolded rudely, "Tom! What are you talking about? This is the blue and white porcelain of the Ming dynasty. It's worth more than ten million dollars. Didn't you hear what Rory said just now? Are you deaf?"

Elizabeth also scolded, "Tom! You loser, if you don't have the ability, forget it. You're even so petty. You deliberately defamed Rory. Why are you so disgusting? I order you to apologize to Rory immediately!"

Phoebe also frowned. She also thought that Tom said this deliberately because of jealousy, which was a little

disgusting.

Rory regained his composure. He told himself in his mind that he had overreacted just now, and he even felt guilty just now. Was he really afraid that Tom, a loser, would make a change over something?

Rory gave up the crossing gesture, waved his hand, and said with a smile, "Uncle and aunt, don't be angry. There must be a reason for Tom to say something like that. It's not because of jealousy that he deliberately smeared me."

Tom did not care about his strange attitude, and stood up and said, "Dad, mom, you are both deceived by him. The quality of his blue and white

porcelain is indeed very good, and the material, texture, and forging process are excellent. Unfortunately, it was made in five years. It's not some blue and white porcelain from the Ming dynasty. It's a high-end fake and is worth just 30,000 to 40,000 dollars. But if you say it's worth several ten million dollars, it would be a big joke."

Phoebe knew something about Tom and knew that although he was a little incompetent, he was not a liar. Maybe this porcelain was really fake?

She looked at Tom, and Tom smiled and nodded at her.

But when James and Elizabeth heard this, their faces didn't look good. They were so excited just now that they had

already determined that this was the real one. If it was really like what Tom had said, a fake, wouldn't that several ten million dollars be gone?

It was unacceptable to them!

Besides, they didn't believe what Tom said either. They thought that Tom said it on purpose because of jealousy, and their impression of Tom became even worse.

Elizabeth stepped directly on one of Tom's feet and scolded, "Shut up you loser! Get out of here now! You're still naive and have already behaved so badly, with such terrible character. Even if you're not as good as Rory, you even have the nerve to slander him!"

Tom rolled his eyes and said, "Mom, this is really a fake. Why would I lie to you? If you don't believe me, just let the experts authenticate it."

When Rory heard this, he immediately panicked. The fake porcelain could fool ordinary people, but it could never fool experts!

Rory quickly stood up and said with a cold face, "Tom, you haven't been able to give Phoebe a happy life in the past few years. You've humiliated Phoebe, uncle, and aunt so many times. I didn't care about you. Now you're making me embarrassed? Well, if you say it's a fake, then tell me where you can tell that it's a fake!"

After a pause, he narrowed his eyes

and said, "If you can't say it but slander me, then don't blame me for being rude to you!"

To be honest, Rory really hated and even envied Tom. How could a loser like Tom marry Phoebe? Even if Tom had never slept with Phoebe, and only spent time with Phoebe, he would not allow it!

Phoebe then said, "Rory, forget it. Tom didn't mean it. Don't be serious about him."

Rory glared at Tom fiercely and said, "Okay, Phoebe, for your sake, I won't take this seriously."

Phoebe pinched Tom in his waist and glared, "Why are you still standing

there? Why don't you apologize to Rory?"

Tom curled his lips and said, "Why should I apologize to him? I didn't say anything wrong. He should be the one to apologize. He took several the counterfeit to lie to you, saying that it is worth more than ten million dollars. His intentions are not good."

"You!" Phoebe was so angry with Tom that she stomped her foot fiercely. She really wanted to bite Tom. What kind of person was Tom? He was so ungrateful!

James and Elizabeth started to scold Tom again, and Rory's face became colder, and he laughed back in anger, "Okay, you keep saying that my

porcelain is a fake. Now tell me why it is!"

Then he said to James and Elizabeth, "Uncle, auntie, you don't have to scold him anymore. Just let him say it and see what he can say. The porcelain I gave is authentic, and I am not afraid of his slandering. The true piece cannot be replaced, and I'm not afraid of his defamation!"

His words came out with a straight aura, a clear conscience, and a sense of resentment. His acting skills were so good that it was hard to tell if he was guilty at all. His acting made people believe that he was angry after being misunderstood, which made Phoebe and her parents feel more disgusted and angrier with Tom. At the same

time, they appreciated Rory more. Unconsciously, they stood on Rory's side and joined forces. They all looked at Tom coldly.

There was a very obvious hint that if Tom could not say it properly, he would not be spared.

Chapter 102

Tom smiled. He did not panic at all and spoke calmly.

"I have to say, this fake is really well made. The material, texture, cracks all look quite similar to the real one. It's really hard to tell the difference unless you are a professional. I believe that's what you count on. You are sure that my father-in-law and mother-in-law can not tell the difference, so you sent it confidently." Tom said with a smile. His words were full of confidence and his usual cowardice was nowhere to be seen, which made James and Elizabeth dazed and felt that Tom was not the one they had been familiar with.

Tom continued to speak. He began to

talk about the blue and white porcelain, using various technical terms. At this moment, he seemed to be a professional antique expert, and his words seemed very trustworthy.

As he continued, James gradually became awkward. Although he was not an antique expert, he also knew some common sense about blue and white porcelain antiques. Naturally, he could tell that Tom was not lying.

"So, I dare to assert that this so-called blue and white porcelain made in Ming Dynasty is a fake!" Tom finally said loudly.

Elizabeth's face turned pale in an instant. "Really? Is it really a fake!?"

Her heart ached so much that her face stiffened.

Phoebe was also stunned. She looked at Tom in astonishment and wondered when did Tom manage to identify antiques.

Rory looked extremely awkward because what Tom said was the weakness of his fake blue and white porcelain!

But soon, he smiled and was glad that he had a plan B. He had expected that this trash, Tom, would jump out and cause trouble, so he arranged for an antique expert to pretend to bump into him!

He winked at the bodyguard. The

bodyguard understood and sent the message he had edited in advance. Not long after, three men in their thirties passed by the door. One of them looked into the box and saw the blue and white porcelain on the dining table, pretending to be quite shocked, "Oh my God! Is it real? This must be the best antique blue and white porcelain!"

His words attracted everyone in the room.

Then he walked in quickly. First, he exchanged a quick look with Rory. Then, he said excitedly, "Good stuff, good stuff! Who owns this blue and white porcelain?"

When he said this, his voice trembled,

and it was clear that he was very excited, which made people realize that this blue and white porcelain must be real!

James and Elizabeth exchanged a look, and their desperate faces regained luster.

"And you are?" James asked.

The man immediately straightened up, coughed softly, and said, "I'm Benicio from the QK Antique."

When James heard this, he immediately stood in awe and exclaimed, "What? Are you Mr. Bennett?"

Benicio smiled smugly and said, "You have heard of me?"

James said flatteringly, "Yes! Of course, I do! Anyone who is in the antique business in H City must have known Mr. Bennett."

Indeed, James didn't know much about antiques, but he knew a lot about the famous people in this circle. As for Benicio, he was famous in the antique circle and had identified many antiques. For someone like James who loved collecting antiques, Benicio was undoubtedly a star.

The reason why Benicio was so famous was not only because of his own ability but also because of his master. Across the whole H Country, he would still be the best of the best, namely Mr. Hall, Cal!

When Benicio heard James's flattery, he was even more proud. Unconsciously, he put on some more airs. He smiled at James and said, "I'm flattered. Fame is nothing, just like a floating cloud in the sky."

"How hilarious!" Tom couldn't hold back his laughter. This Benicio was an excellent actor. He was just too superficial and too unorthodox. For starters, he and Rory would act together and deliberately deceive people. It could be seen that this Benicio was fishing for fame, and Tom naturally would not have any respect for such kind of people.

However, when Benicio heard his snicker, he was very unhappy and

asked, "What are you laughing at?"

Tom shook his head and said, "Nothing."

James immediately kicked Tom and said to Benicio, "Mr. Bennett, please don't be angry. Did you just say that this blue and white porcelain is an antique?"

"That's right." Benicio responded, "Mr. Scott, this blue and white porcelain is an antique from the Ming Dynasty! Judging by its material, color, completeness, it must be highly valuable! Mr. Scott, I wonder if you are willing to part with this treasure and transfer this blue and white porcelain to me?"

When James heard this, he took a deep breath, and his despair was gone completely!

Was this really Ming Dynasty blue and white porcelain?

Elizabeth couldn't wait to say, "Mr. Bennett, are you sure? Just as my son-in-law said, this is a fake. It's only worth tens of thousands."

Benicio was so angry that he lengthened his voice, "Nonsense! This is an absolute Ming Dynasty blue and white porcelain. Who is your son-in-law? He actually said it was a fake? Isn't this a joke! Forgive me for being rude. Which one is your son-in-law? I want to hear how he recognize it as a fake!"

His words were loud, full of anger and authority.

Elizabeth was not angry. Instead, she smiled happily. That was great. This meant it was real and very valuable!

"Tom, you ignorant trash, you almost fooled me over. Apologize to Rory now!" Elizabeth slapped the back of Tom's head and scolded angrily.

Rory said with a cold face, "No need to apologize so soon, Tom. What you just said was quite a speech. You insist that this is fake. It doesn't matter if you insult my reputation, but you have questioned my respect for my uncle and aunt, and my loyalty to Phoebe! I can't put up with this. Today, you'd better give me a good explanation in

this matter. Otherwise, I'll sue you!"

Looking at him like this, Tom could not help but sigh in his heart. Rory was really a good actor. He acted so well that it was a pity for him not to work in the entertainment industry.

James and Elizabeth were immediately influenced by him, and their accusations against Tom were even more excessive. They almost pressed Tom's head down and made him kowtow to Rory to apologize.

Phoebe looked at Tom with hope in her eyes.

Even if what Tom said just now was right, he was still a nobody in the antique business. However, Benicio

was a serious antique expert, with a good reputation and authority. It was easy for them to decide who was more convincing.

In this regard, Tom frowned, and he was a little anxious. The current situation was not good for him.

Fortunately, at this moment, a group of people passed by the door and heard Benicio's voice. They looked into the box and asked, "Ah Benicio, it's you? When did you come back to H City? Why didn't you tell me?"

When Benicio heard this voice, he immediately shuddered. He looked back automatically and called out respectfully, "Master!"

Tom and the others looked towards the door and immediately saw an old man in his sixties standing at the door.

When James saw this old man, he was shocked and his pupils shrank. Then he showed an excited and adoring expression and blurted out, "Are you Mr. Hall?!"

Chapter 103

James was more excited than when he saw Benicio just now, and he completely ignored his manner and walked over quickly, bent down and shook Cal's hand. "Hello, Mr. Hall. I'm James. I'm your big fan!"

Tom was also a little surprised. Now he could see that this was the famous Cal in the antique field. He had met Cal before. At that time, his grandpa was not paralyzed, and he knew Cal back then.

But he was still young at that time, and now Cal probably didn't remember him.

Cal's arrival changed the atmosphere

in the room.

Tom's anxiety disappeared and he began to secretly rejoice. He was clear about Cal's righteousness. He was a true man of virtue and skill. He was respected. In addition to his exquisite skills, there was one point very important. He was a man of integrity.

Now that he was there, Rory and Benicio, these two drama kings, would probably suffer.

Similarly, Rory and Benicio also realized this. They looked horrible. Rory's face was completely uncontrollably gloomy. He clenched his fists and was in a bad mood! As for Benicio, he was afraid and his face turned pale.

They looked at each other and expressed the same meaning: Cal couldn't see this blue-and-white porcelain! They couldn't let Cal in. Otherwise, they would all be dead.

Facing James's enthusiasm, Cal said helplessly, "I'm flattered. I am just an ordinary man."

"You are too modest. Mr. Hall is the idol of our antique lovers! It's really my honor to meet you today!" James seemed to be a fanatic. He rubbed his hands and said, "Can I take a picture with you?"

"It's..." Cal was quite helpless.

But before he could speak, James had already winked at Elizabeth and asked

Elizabeth to take out her phone to be prepared.

Elizabeth also knew that Cal was a famous expert, so she immediately took out her phone and took a few photos.

James was satisfied then.

Cal looked at Benicio and asked, "Wen, I remembered you went to C City!"

Benicio greeted Cal and said respectfully, "I came back to get something. I'll go to C City later."

"OK." Cal nodded, greeted James, and then wanted to leave.

James immediately said, "Mr. Hall, wait a minute. I have a blue and white

porcelain of the Ming Dynasty..."

Before he could finish his sentence, Rory coughed and said in a louder voice, "Uncle, I suddenly remembered that we haven't ordered yet! Waiters, come over and order for my uncle and aunt! Uncle and aunt, you are my guests today. Order whatever you want!"

Rory's forehead was already sweating a little. If someone looked closely at him, he would find that Rory was acting strangely, especially with a trace of panic and guilt in his eyes.

Unfortunately, only Tom found out. The others, including Phoebe, were still shocked by Cal's appearance.

When Tom saw him like this, the corners of his mouth curled up even more. Cal came at good timing. Rory was going to be humiliated to the extreme.

Benicio also pulled Cal to the door and said, "Teacher, let's go back and order."

They cooperated very well. Cal was successfully fooled and began to walk out. However, how could Tom let this good opportunity go? He immediately shouted, "Mr. Hall, I have a so-called blue and white porcelain of the Ming Dynasty. Please take a look."

Tom's words were loud and clear, which immediately made Cal stop. His face showed a surprised expression. He turned around and said, "What? A

blue and white porcelain of the Ming Dynasty? Where is it? Let me see it!"

In an instant, Rory and Benicio were extremely upset. They stared at Tom with anger and murderous intent, eager to tear Tom apart! This trash, he just didn't know when to shut up!

James also came back to his senses and said hurriedly, "Yes, Mr. Hall, I have a blue and white porcelain of the Ming Dynasty, which is said to be worth tens of millions.."

Then, he glared at Tom fiercely and said, "You trash. Open your eyes. This is Mr. Hall, the God of the antique field! He said it was genuine, and it must be 100 % genuine. Don't show off your poor skills in front of me! It's a joke!"

Tom smiled and said, "I see."

He glanced at Rory on purpose and mouthed him, "Are you in a panic? You still have time to run away."

Rory understood what he meant. At this moment, he felt terrible as if he had eaten shit and wanted to hit someone!

But he was panicked and nervous more, and he kept scolding in his heart. How could Cal come here? Damn it! If he had known, he would not have chosen to eat in this restaurant!

At this moment, Cal had already pushed Benicio away and walked up quickly. He saw the blue and white porcelain on the dining table. His eyes

lit up at first, and in a few seconds, the excitement on his face disappeared quickly. He frowned and said, "Mr. Scott, is this what you call the blue and white porcelain of the Ming Dynasty?"

James did not realize that there was something wrong with Cal's expression. He nodded hard and said, "Yes! This is the blue and white porcelain of the Ming Dynasty. It was given by my daughter's childhood sweetheart. It's worth tens of millions!"

Cal sighed and said, "Mr. Scott, I have to tell you that this blue and white porcelain of yours is a fake and is worth no more than 40,000 dollars at most."

"What?!" James screamed out in a

daze.

Then he shook his head hard and said, "Impossible! Mr. Hall, you must be mistaken. Mr. Bennett had just authenticated with his devices. It is the blue-and-white porcelain from the Kangxi period, the Qing Dynasty. How could it be a fake?"

Elizabeth also said, "Yes. Mr. Hall, you must be mistaken. You are old! Just now, Mr. Bennett said that this is the genuine one. If you look at it carefully again, you will know."

Cal frowned even more and said, "Who is Mr. Bennett?"

Elizabeth pointed to Benicio behind Cal and said, "Well, he's your student,

Mr. Benicio! He just said this is authentic."

When Benicio heard this, his face had already lost its color and he was in such a panic.

Cal immediately turned around, stared at Benicio, and said unhappily, "Wen, what's wrong with you? You've misjudged such an obvious fake? How can I trust you with the QK Antique?"

When Benicio heard this, his body trembled and he said hurriedly, "My teacher! I was really stupid just now. I accidentally misjudged. Please punish me!"

When James and Elizabeth heard this, they were all stunned with their eyes

wide open,

including Phoebe.

The next moment, she thought of something and hurriedly looked at Tom!

Chapter 104

"Mr. Bennett! That's not what you said just now. You carefully identified it, said it was 100% authentic, and gave Tom a serious lecture! You said that Tom was a layman, didn't understand antiques, and stained this blue and white porcelain from the Ming dynasty. Why did it become a fake now?" James said it in one breath, agitated.

Indeed, it was such a setback for him.

This would mean that tens of millions of dollars were wasted. The ups and downs were so sudden that his heart couldn't bear it!

Elizabeth also shared the same excitement, "Yes, yes, Mr. Bennett, you

have told us this is the treasure. You're an antique expert. How could you possibly make a mistake? You even used professional equipment to authenticate."

Benicio hated James and Elizabeth extremely, who were making things worse!

Of course, the person he hated more was Rory. If Rory hadn't called him over, he wouldn't have faced such a dilemma!

Thinking of this, he glared at Rory.

Cal was a smart man. How could he not realize that there was something wrong with it? He immediately glared at Benicio and said seriously, "Tell me

the truth! What's going on?"

Benicio sold Rory out without hesitation, pointing to Rory and saying, "Teacher, this has nothing to do with me. You know my skill level. How can I not even be able to tell such an obvious fake? It's Rory. He asked me to act with him just to deceive the James family!"

This was even more of a brain bomb for the James family, who were devastated hearing it!

They were stunned and stared at Rory in disbelief.

Phoebe, in particular, looked even gloomier. Her gaze at Rory had completely changed. Now, how could she not understand the purpose of

Rory's actions?

This worsened her impression of Rory to the lowest.

When Rory saw the way the Scotts looked at him, he felt extremely uncomfortable. He suddenly slammed the table and pointed at Benicio, "Benicio! Don't be so spiteful. I don't know you at all, and I've never asked you to act with me. You walked in and said it was real!"

Tom then stood up and added, "Rory, from what you said, you already knew this was a fake? You're smart enough, fooling my father-in-law and mother-in-law with several ten thousand dollars."

Tom's words were vicious. In an instant, the way James and Elizabeth looked at Rory became even worse.

Rory almost spat out blood! Who said Tom was a loser? His words were poisonous!

Rory denied it immediately, "Don't slander me. I don't know anything!"

He tried his best to deny it, but his denial was even more annoying than admitting it.

When Tom's goal was achieved, he didn't say much. If he said too much, others would think he was a despicable person who was laughing at the bad situation.

"Auntie and uncle, Phoebe, you have to

believe me. I really don't know!" Rory was already in a mess and explained hurriedly.

Tom added, "So do you mean that Benicio slandered you, and it is he that does not have proper expertise?"

Damn it!

Rory really wanted to tear Tom's mouth apart, thinking Tom was too hateful!

Cal immediately stared at Benicio, and Benicio immediately said, "Bullshit! He obviously asked me to do this. I have our chat records on my WhatsApp!"

Then, he immediately opened the WhatsApp, clicked on a piece of voice information, turned on the speaker,

7:06 PM 

and immediately let everyone hear Rory's obscene voice, "Mr. Bennett, James and Elizabeth are ordinary people. They can't tell if it is a fake. They're both ordinary persons who worship money. They'll definitely be grateful to me then. Hahaha..."

As the voice came out, the atmosphere changed again. James and Elizabeth looked at him with even colder and more disgusted sense.

"Rory, I didn't expect you to be such a person!" James gritted his teeth.

Rory's face was as pale as dirt. Now he really wanted to find a crack in the ground and hide in it. It was too embarrassing!

Elizabeth also said, "Rory, I'm so disappointed in you!"

Phoebe continued, "Take back all the gifts. We can't afford them!"

"Phoebe..." Rory regretted it so much. He looked at Phoebe pleadingly, but Phoebe ignored him.

Cal then said, "Benicio, this kind of behavior of yours is too disappointing for me! I will reconsider you being the head of the QK Antique!"

Benicio was about to cry, feeling extremely regretful. But he did not dare to disobey the order and accept it. He cursed Rory countless times in his heart.

James sighed for a long time, and said,

"Alas, unfortunately, I didn't expect such an expensive blue and white porcelain to be fake. It seems that I, James, still do not have the luck to see the authentic blue and white porcelain!"

His tone was filled with disappointment.

Cal then said, "Mr. Scott, the blue and white porcelain of the Ming dynasty is a rare commodity, and the porcelain of the Kangxi Emperor era is even rarer and more precious. Not to mention you, I personally have not seen much blue and white porcelain of the Ming dynasty. There is only one in my collection, and I spent a lot of time asking for it."

Indeed, the blue and white porcelain was made in the Song dynasty first. The real peak time for the development of the skills to make this porcelain was in the Ming and Qing dynasties. It could be said that the blue and white porcelain of the Ming dynasty was very valuable and precious.

When Tom heard this, he was touched. Forrest happened to have given him a gift, which was exactly the blue and white porcelain of the Ming dynasty. He looked at it and found the quality was quite good. Maybe he could give it to James to please his father-in-law?

Tom had no interest in antiques anyway, so it was a waste to put it in his place.

"Dad, when I heard you say that, I just remembered that yesterday a friend just gave me a piece of blue and white porcelain from the Ming dynasty. It's in the car. I'll bring it up for you." Tom said with a smile.

Everyone was shocked when they heard his words.

Cal looked at Tom, thinking whether he had seen him before, but couldn't remember anything, so he asked, "Who are you?"

James said quickly, "Oh, he's my son-in-law and lives with us. Mr. Hall, don't listen to him. He's just an ordinary person. Who would give him blue and white porcelain from the Ming

dynasty?"

Phoebe also pinched him and said angrily, "Hey, Tom, what are you doing? Didn't you see Rory's predicament just now?! You want to make a fool of yourself too?"

Phoebe did not lower her voice, which sounded so exciting. Rory, who was not far away, overheard them, which made Rory feel very bad.

Tom smiled and said, "Don't worry. This is a genuine piece of blue and white porcelain. It's not a fake like Rory."

Cal had been staring at Tom and felt familiar. Soon, he heard James say that Tom was the matrilocal son-in-law of the Scotts, which dispelled the doubt in

his heart. The son of the Howards was such a capable man with high status, how could such a son be the son-in-law of the Scotts?

Cal thought he must recognize the wrong person, as he was already old!

Chapter 105

When Tom saw Cal's confused expression, he was shocked. Could Cal really recognize him?!

If he was recognized, his plan would be in trouble.

To be honest, Tom didn't want to get involved with the Howards now, nor did he want Phoebe to know that he was a member of the Howards.

Fortunately, Cal didn't know him well, and the confusion in his eyes quickly disappeared.

Rory was holding back his grievances. Hearing Tom's words, he laughed. "Do you know how valuable the blue and

white porcelain of the Ming Dynasty is? How dare you say that!"

He didn't think Tom was showing off but thought he was just being a fool. He dared to say so. He had investigated Tom clearly. He was just a poor man from the countryside. A poor person like Tom could not afford the modern blue and white porcelain, not to mention one of the Ming Dynasty. It was even funnier to say that someone gave it to him as a gift.

Tom smiled and said, "I know. Didn't you just say it was worth more than ten million dollars?"

Damn Tom, he was mocking him again!
Rory was furious.

When James and Elizabeth saw how determined Tom was, they glared at him angrily, thinking that Tom was embarrassing them.

Cal didn't really believe it either. In his opinion, Tom was from an ordinary family. How could he own such a rare blue and white porcelain of the Ming Dynasty? He didn't want to waste time here and wanted to leave.

However, Rory had just lost face. Now that he finally had the chance to embrace Tom, how could he let it go easily? If Tom also showed them a fake, it would definitely offset his previous awkward and bad impression, so he quickly said, "Mr. Hall, please wait a moment. You might as well stay and see if Tom can really have the blue and

white porcelain of Ming Dynasty."

"Well..." Cal was a little unhappy. He didn't believe that Tom could own such valuable porcelain.

James said, "Rory, you really believe that Tom can show us the blue and white porcelain of Ming Dynasty? He's just an ordinary person. Who would give him such a precious gift? Mr. Hall, if you want to leave, just leave. Don't be delayed by us."

Rory said, "Well, that's not the case. Uncle, didn't you see Tom's confident look just now? And he called out that his wasn't a fake! I admit I was deceived. I spent more than ten million dollars to buy a fake. I was humiliated. But I, Rory, can't be humiliated by

anyone!"

Phoebe began to get anxious and pinched Tom fiercely. Rory was already humiliated, but Tom still jumped out to say this. Would he want to be humiliated too?

Elizabeth glared at Tom and said, "You trash, what nonsense are you talking about? Hurry up and apologize to Rory!"

Tom was speechless. He didn't insult Rory. Why should he apologize to Rory? His mother-in-law's thinking ways were "new and unique".

"Rory, you don't believe that I can own a genuine blue and white porcelain of Ming Dynasty?" Tom took a step

forward and said to Rory.

Rory straightened his back and said disdainfully, "Of course!"

"What if I have one?" Tom said his purpose, and a cunning look flashed in his eyes. If it was Dylan, he would not dare to fight with him when he saw his eyes.

Unfortunately, Rory was not Dylan. He didn't know Tom well and didn't take Tom seriously at all. He sneered and said, "If you can take out a genuine blue and white porcelain of Ming Dynasty, then I'll kowtow to you, plead guilty and call you grandpa a hundred times!"

Tom said awkwardly, "Isn't that appropriate? You're a friend of Phoebe

and you're older than me. It's so embarrassing for you to call me grandpa."

Rory's mouth twitched when he saw Tom's despicable look, and he was angry. He snorted, "You don't have to put on airs there. It's disgusting! My promise is based on the fact that you can show a genuine blue and white porcelain of the Ming Dynasty! If you can't... I don't need you to kowtow and apologize to me. I just want you to divorce Phoebe right away. Phoebe deserves a better man!"

His last words were deliberately loud, and his eyes were still on Phoebe affectionately, causing others to have goosebumps.

"This... Is it too much?" Tom frowned and said angrily.

Rory was immediately overjoyed and thought that Tom was losing confidence. He immediately took advantage of his lack of confidence. "Why? Are you afraid? You are deliberately trying to make a fuss. There is no genuine blue and white porcelain of the Ming Dynasty! Don't you feel embarrassed? Bah!"

He looked at Tom with disdain.

James and Elizabeth were immediately affected by Rory, and their words to Tom became even harsher.

Tom showed a disdainful expression and said, "Are you kidding me? A

genuine blue and white porcelain of the Ming Dynasty is in my car. I will bring it to you immediately. I'm afraid you'll go back on your word!"

Rory laughed again. "I will go back on my word? What a joke!"

Tom narrowed his eyes and said, "There's no evidence. If you cheat, I can't do anything to you. You have to write a note and sign your name. Also, I'll show you a genuine blue and white porcelain of the Ming Dynasty later. If you don't admit it to be true, then I can't do anything to you."

Rory didn't realize that Tom was trapping him step by step. "You're just trying to be petty! Mr. Hall is here. He's a master in the antique industry. If Mr.

Hall identified it to be genuine, then I'll fulfill my promise immediately! But how about you, what if you don't admit it?"

Tom blinked and smiled, "It's very simple. I'll take Mr. Hall's judgment as the basis and never go back on my word. Anyway, in one word, one who eats his word or cheats is a dog. He would be punished. He will die a horrible way. His son will be disabled, okay?"

When others heard Tom's words, they gasped and said in secret how cruel he was!

Rory saw Tom's cunning look. For some reason, he had a bad feeling that this trash Tom could really...

Soon, he got rid of this idea!

It was impossible. Even his connection couldn't easily help him get the blue and white porcelain of the Ming Dynasty. It was even more impossible for Tom, this loser.

This was definitely Tom's bluff.

It must be!

"Okay, one who eats his word is dog!"
Rory insisted.

A 'grand gamble' began.

Phoebe was so anxious, for Tom was so arrogant that he could even make such a bet. Wasn't he looking for his own death?

Mr. Hall was going to leave, but in this situation, it was not easy for him to leave, so he could only stay helplessly.

At the same time, he also had an unrealistic hope in his heart. What if this young man named Tom could really have a blue and white porcelain of the Ming Dynasty?

Chapter 106

A seemingly ridiculous gamble was on, and Tom and Rory had written it all down.

Both of them looked very confident, but except for Tom himself, no one thought he would win. They all thought he was trying to make a fool of himself and would ruin himself in the end.

Phoebe was furious. If she had known that, she would have listened to her parents and not let Tom follow her. Now, she would have been humiliated again!

And it was in front of outsiders, and she was very nervous and angry at the thought of what would happen next.

Chapter 106

A seemingly ridiculous gamble was on, and Tom and Rory had written it all down.

Both of them looked very confident, but except for Tom himself, no one thought he would win. They all thought he was trying to make a fool of himself and would ruin himself in the end.

Phoebe was furious. If she had known that, she would have listened to her parents and not let Tom follow her. Now, she would have been humiliated again!

And it was in front of outsiders, and she was very nervous and angry at the thought of what would happen next.

The point was that if Tom lost, he would have to divorce her.

The word divorce did not appear for the first time. Phoebe had made this request before, but recently, she had no such idea.

If that was the case, her divorce from Tom would be a big joke!

After setting up the documents, Tom went down alone to get the Ming Dynasty blue and white porcelain.

To be honest, he didn't expect the Ming Dynasty blue and white porcelain that Forrest gave him to be so useful. When he was free, he would have to thank Forrest personally.

When he left, Phoebe frowned and said with displeasure, "Rory, why are you arguing with Tom? You will embarrass yourself anyway no matter who wins the bet!"

Rory smiled and said, "Phoebe, you're wrong. I have to take it seriously with Tom. In fact, I've long wanted Tom to back off. An outstanding girl like you is completely delaying your youth living with Tom. I can't just watch you being delayed like this! Don't worry, I can't lose. After today, I'll give you a new happy life!"

James and Elizabeth looked at each other, and they both showed joy. Although Rory had just given them the fake present, which made them angry, even if it was a fake, it was still worth

34,000 dollars, not cheap anyway. Most importantly, Rory literally came from a rich family, the Young Master of the TF Company. If Phoebe married Rory, wouldn't it be a hundred times better than her current marriage?

"Forget it. Tom is a lunatic. We don't have to go crazy with him," Phoebe said.

"That won't do. The words have already been spoken. It's like spilled water. There's no reason to take them back." Rory shook his head and said, "No fucking way, how could he give up such a great opportunity?"

Elizabeth joined in and said, "Rory is right. Tom suggested it himself. He is the one about to ruin himself, not

anyone else! Besides, Phoebe, you've been delayed by Tom long enough. It's time to get out of this unhappy marriage."

It was only then Cal and the others

anyone else! Besides, Phoebe, you've been delayed by Tom long enough. It's time to get out of this unhappy marriage."

It was only then Cal and the others around understood that the young man named Tom was the live-in son-in-law and was nobody in the family.

Benicio didn't feel anything about it, but Cal frowned slightly. He was unhappy with James and Elizabeth's attitude towards Tom.

He was quite impressed by Tom, for he didn't look like a flamboyant young man and he was much better than Rory. Unfortunately, he was still too young. He was probably deceived. The blue and white porcelain of the Ming

Dynasty was such a precious antique. How could ordinary people get their hands on it so easily?

It was the information age now. Unlike in ancient times, modern people would normally know their antiques at home if they had any. All the antiques on the market were clearly priced, and there would be no exception.

By this time, Tom had already brought up the blue and white porcelain and put it on the dining table. The package was opened and immediately revealed itself. At first glance, it looked much darker and inconspicuous than Rory's.

When Rory saw it, he immediately burst out laughing. "It's such a piece of junk. How dare you say it's Ming

Dynasty blue and white porcelain? Tom, what's in your brain? Is it full of water?"

Phoebe was also disappointed. She still had a little hope for Tom. What if Tom could really bring out the real Ming Dynasty blue and white porcelain? After all, Tom had done a few impressive things.

But now, when she saw this blue and white porcelain, her little hope was gone.

James and Elizabeth shook their heads too, feeling that Tom was going to lose.

Cal, on the other hand, was stunned when he saw the blue and white porcelain, and then his eyes lit up with

a fanatical expression!

He immediately took out a magnifying glass from his pocket, put on his glasses, and began to examine the blue and white porcelain carefully.

The more he looked, the more excited he became and his face turned red.

Everyone was stunned when they saw his reaction. Soon, a ridiculous idea rose from his mind!

Could it be the real deal?

Rory, on the other hand, had a stiff smile on his face. His heart beat faster, and his hands and feet gradually became cold and he got extremely flustered.

a fanatical expression!

He immediately took out a magnifying glass from his pocket, put on his glasses, and began to examine the blue and white porcelain carefully.

The more he looked, the more excited he became and his face turned red.

Everyone was stunned when they saw his reaction. Soon, a ridiculous idea rose from his mind!

Could it be the real deal?

Rory, on the other hand, had a stiff smile on his face. His heart beat faster, and his hands and feet gradually became cold and he got extremely flustered.

a fanatical expression!

He immediately took out a magnifying glass from his pocket, put on his glasses, and began to examine the blue and white porcelain carefully.

The more he looked, the more excited he became and his face turned red.

Everyone was stunned when they saw his reaction. Soon, a ridiculous idea rose from his mind!

Could it be the real deal?

Rory, on the other hand, had a stiff smile on his face. His heart beat faster, and his hands and feet gradually became cold and he got extremely flustered.

Phoebe's eyes went blank. What was going on? Could it be...

Tom smiled and said, "Mr. Hall, how's it going? Is my blue and white porcelain authentic?"

Mr. Hall suddenly looked up and did not answer Tom's question. Instead, he stared at Tom enthusiastically. "Where did you get this blue and white porcelain from?!"

When everyone heard Cal's words, they were shocked and understood that Cal indirectly admitted that this was the real Ming Dynasty blue and white porcelain!

This news was undoubtedly a storm that shocked them.

Rory, in particular, looked extremely pale. His legs were weak and he staggered a few times, almost falling.

He kept saying, "Impossible... Impossible..."

Impossible..."

Tom touched his nose and said, "I just said that a friend gave it to me. Why, Mr. Hall, is this really Ming Dynasty blue and white porcelain?"

"It's real indeed!" Cal said firmly, extremely excited and serious.

James and Elizabeth's bodies trembled violently, and Elizabeth couldn't hold back her harsh words. "Damn it!"

James also pinched his thigh hard and felt the pain before realizing that it was real and not a dream.

Phoebe, on the other hand, was confused and felt it was unbelievable. Then, she came back to her senses and turned to look at Tom in an instant. She happened to see Tom winking at her, which was quite flirtatious, and made her face turn red.

Tom said to Rory with a smile, "Rory, you lost. Now you can fulfill your promise. Kneel down, kowtow and admit your mistake. Call me grandpa a hundred times, you can take your time."

Yes, it was only then that everyone realized that Rory had a bet with Tom, and now Rory lost...

Chapter 107

In the private room, there was absolute silence, and everyone looked at him.

Rory trembled a few times. He wanted to cry.

"Impossible! You must be wrong! How could it be blue and white porcelain from Ming Dynasty with this color?" In a hurry, Rory's mind was in a mess and he pointed the spear at Cal.

Cal's face immediately turned serious when he heard this. "Rory, are you questioning my ability or my character?"

Rory felt Cal's unhappiness, and he realized that he had said something wrong. However, it was impossible for him to kneel down, kowtow and call Tom a hundred times grandpa!

Therefore, he would rather offend Cal than betray his dignity.

That must be a joke to make him knelt down for Tom. He would rather die if so.

So he snorted heavily and said, "I can't tell. As everyone knows, Tom is just the uxorial son-in-law of the Scotts and a poor boy from the countryside. For so many years, he couldn't even find a job. He would only stay at the Scotts to rely on his wife and do housework every day. Someone like him would receive the valuable Ming

Dynasty's blue and white porcelain, which is absolutely impossible!"

He sounded reasonable, but now, no one believed him, because the person who made the judgement was Cal, famous for his integrity and excellent expertise in the antique field. How could such a person lie?

This time, Phoebe looked at Rory's stubborn look and felt sick.

Even James and Elizabeth's impression of him had dropped to the bottom. Rory was rich, but he was not a man of virtue.

Tom had expected this kind of situation long ago, and he was not surprised at all. "Rory, are you cheating?"

Remember, you just wrote it down. Do you want me to read it?"

Rory's face showed a ferocious expression. He violently snatched the paper from Tom's hand and tore it into pieces. "What did you say? Where is the cheat?"

Tom was not angry. He sneered. "Admit it or not, Rory, you're such a piece of trash."

Rory's face was very bad. He wanted to struggle, but when he saw Phoebe's disgust and disdain, he felt extremely sad.

Even James and Elizabeth looked down on him now.

He was even more in a twisted mood. He glared at Tom and said, "It's not over!"

Then he turned around and ran away. He was in an embarrassing state. When he ran to the door, he bumped into the waiter who came in with the soup. Half a pot of boiled soup spilled on him, making him jump like a monkey and scream miserably.

Seeing this, Tom finally couldn't help but burst out laughing.

After Rory left dejectedly, Elizabeth showed the expression of a money-grubber. She walked over and greedily touch the blue and white porcelain. "Wow, this is the blue and white porcelain from the Ming Dynasty worth tens of millions. That's great! It's mine from now on!"

Phoebe couldn't stand it any longer. She came over and pulled Elizabeth. "Mom, what are you talking about? It belongs to Tom. When did it become yours?"

Elizabeth looked back at Phoebe and said, "Tom's is mine. Without me, he couldn't have all these today? Everything he owns is mine! I'm going to be rich. This is a real antique! We've been poor for so long, and we're finally going to be rich."

Cal coughed. Elizabeth's thick skin made him uncomfortable.

James was also very thrilled. The real blue and white porcelain from the

Ming Dynasty was of great value! If it was in his study, he would be proud. When he released the news, numerous people could pay him a visit.

"Mr. Hall, how much do you think this blue and white porcelain can cost?" Elizabeth asked with light in her eyes.

Cal said, "This is the blue and white porcelain of the early Ming Dynasty. The forging skill is extremely exquisite. Look at this pattern and material. It should be used in the palace. Its value is limitless!"

Elizabeth's eyes brightened even more. "Isn't that going to sell for a lot of money?"

Phoebe was also curious. She thought to herself that now the Scotts company was facing difficulties. If this antique could be sold at a high price, it could also help the family get through the difficulties. In this way, maybe there was no need to ask for funding.

Cal didn't like Elizabeth's idea of using money to measure the value of antiques, but out of professional ethics, he replied, "This kind of blue and white porcelain can sell for at least 25 million dollars."

"What?!"

Elizabeth's eyes widened and his breathing quickened!

Phoebe was equally stunned.

Tom was also stunned. He knew that this blue and white porcelain was genuine, but he didn't expect it to be so valuable. Forrest actually gave up so much money in order to please him? Was he that scary?

In fact, Tom really misunderstood Forrest. He got this blue and white porcelain from a fanatic female fan. It happened that fan's family was in the tomb raiding business. It was easy to get these antiques, so they didn't know that this blue and white porcelain, including Forrest. Otherwise, he would not have given it to Tom. It was 25 million!

"I AM BEING RICH,ahaha..."

Elizabeth immediately laughed.

Chapter 308

Uninspectedly it broke.

In an instant, the whole audience fell into a strange silence, and everyone was looking at them with an excited look on their faces.

Tom's mouth twitched twice. Even though he was rich, it was inevitable that his heart ached a little since this was worth thirty million.

Others had different reactions. Cal showed a look of great regret and anger in his eyes; it was not something worth 30 million, but a precious antique that could not be seen!

James and Phoebe trembled with anger.

Elizabeth was dumbfounded. Her face turned pale and her hands and feet turned extremely cold.

"How, how could this be..." Elizabeth cried.

James was so angry that he slapped her on the face. "Look at what you've done! You ruined thirty million! I wish I had strangled you!"

Elizabeth's face swelled up. She was very angry. After all these years of marriage, James had never hit her. She wanted to lash out, but when she met James's murderous eyes, she immediately became timid and said with a grievance, "Why did you hit me?"

"I didn't mean to."

"How dare you say that! If you didn't touch it, the blue and white china would be broken. You fail at everything!" James gifted his teeth and wanted to slap her again, but Phoebe stopped him in time.

"Dad, okay, mom didn't mean it. Don't hit her!" Phoebe said.

James glared at Elizabeth.

"Well, Mr. Hall, this blue and white china is broken. Is it still valuable?" James asked carefully. In fact, he already knew the answer in his heart, but he didn't want to give up.

Cal glared at him and asked, "What do you think?"

James sat down dejectedly.

Elizabeth asked, "How much is it now?"

Cal thought for a while and said, "A hundred thousand at the most."

After saying this, he was also heartbroken.

It was known to all that antique china was the most precious if it is complete. If they were broken, their value would

be greatly reduced.

After hearing this, Elizabeth cried again.

In the end, the broken blue and white china was sold to Cal for 150,000 and was transferred on the spot.

Of course, the money was transferred to Phoebe's account.

It was Elizabeth who broke it. But on the way back, Elizabeth complained about Tom, saying that if Tom hadn't picked the time to take out the blue and white china, she wouldn't have broken it. In the end, it was Tom's fault.

Tom was completely helpless with his mother-in-law's unreasonable behavior, and he didn't want to bother himself to argue with her.

Phoebe felt guilty when she saw that he was silent and did not complain at all. When they returned home, she pulled Tom aside. "I'm sorry about today. Mom broke such an expensive antique."

Tom was stunned for a moment. He didn't expect Phoebe to apologize to him. He felt a little warm in his heart. He waved his hand and said casually, "It's okay. It's no big deal."

When Phoebe heard Tom's words, she felt relaxed a lot. But she couldn't help wondering why Tom was so calm. After all, the antique china was worth 30 million and was broken. Even she felt very distressed. When Tom became so generous? Tom even felt sad about losing a ten.

"You don't care at all?" Phoebe asked.

Tom saw Phoebe's expression and knew what she was thinking. He

helplessly spread out his hands and said, "My heart aches, but what can I do more than that? It has happened. It won't be complete if my heart aches. Besides, I can't blame mom. She's an elder."

When Phoebe heard this, she was obviously stunned. Then, there was a strange emotion in her eyes. It was the first time she had seen Tom being so magnanimous. She felt it was good to

Seeing that Tom didn't say anything, Cal had no choice but to ask Elizabeth once again. Elizabeth floated on air. Twenty-eight million dollars. How heavy would it be if it was cash?

She was an expert in haggling. Seeing

Cal bid 28 million so readily, she naturally knew that there was still room to raise the price and directly said 30 million.

Cal hesitated for a moment and agreed.

James didn't want to sell it. He wanted to show off in his study. Unfortunately, he had no voice in this family and was rejected by Elizabeth.

Elizabeth was extremely excited and said, "Deal. Thirty million is fine. You can transfer it to my card immediately. This blue and white porcelain is yours!"

Cal said, "Thirty million is a little too much. I can't afford so much money at the moment. Give me two days. I'll

transfer it to you."

"Well, you have to hurry up, or I'll sell it to someone else!" Elizabeth said proudly with blue and white porcelain in his arms.

"Okay!" Cal nodded.

Elizabeth held the blue and white porcelain in her arms and was extremely excited. It was as if she was holding her own treasure. Without asking Tom's opinion, she took it directly.

However, at this moment, she suddenly had an itch under her armpit. She subconsciously reached out to scratch it, but unexpectedly, she was

magnanimous. She felt it was good to know the new him.

"You really think so?" Phoebe asked softly.

Tom smiled and said, "Actually, there is another very important reason."

"What?" Phoebe immediately asked.

"Because she is your mother. If I blame her, you will be put in a difficult situation. So I chose to persuade myself." Tom said with a smile.

When Phoebe heard this, she was stunned for a few seconds, then lowered her head. Her heart was beating faster, and she was seized with a mixed feeling. After a while, she said, "Actually, you don't have to be so good to me..."

Tom said naturally, "What nonsense are you talking about? You're my wife. It's natural for me to be good to you."

Phoebe did not say anything but lowered her head again. She felt that she had wronged Tom and was not worthy of Tom's kindness to her

because she did not love Tom. She fell in love with another man! It was kind of having an affair. What was ridiculous was that she didn't even know what that man looked like!

Tom didn't know what Phoebe was thinking. He thought that Phoebe was touched and felt proud. Taking this opportunity, he held Phoebe's hand, but as soon as he touched her, Phoebe pushed his hand away.

"Who asked you to be good to me? Your kindness means nothing to me!" Phoebe suddenly became agitated. She turned around, rushed into the room and locked the door.

Tom was left standing there in a daze. What was going on?

Was it a mistake for him to be good to Phoebe?

When Tom was confused and upset, Rory was even more furious.

"Bang!"

When Rory came back to his house, he was just throwing things around like crazy. He broke a lot of things and his house was a mess. The servants were scared.

He smashed everything for three

minutes to vent his anger. After exhausting himself, he stopped and panted heavily. There was a terrifying light in his eyes which were filled with hatred, anger, and other negative emotions.

He said through gnashed teeth, "Tom!!"

"You trash, how dare you ruin my plan and embarrass me in front of so many people? You'll be in trouble for this."

He was so angry. He had never been so embarrassed, and he had never hated anyone so much. Tom was the first one.

Especially when he thought of the way Phoebe looked at him just now and Tom's smug look, he felt extremely uncomfortable and was enraged.

After a few more minutes, he slowly calmed down and called someone...

After hanging up, the corner of his mouth was raised and a sneer appeared. "Tom, just wait. Your good days are over!"

Chapter 109

Mr. Potter was unquestionably an underground king-pin of H City. Even Malcolm was no match for him.

Mr. Potter was very famous, but there were very few people who had actually met him. People didn't know that Mr. Potter was not ugly as his nickname sounded. In fact, he was rather handsome.

Mr. Potter was only a man in his thirties even though he was called Master.

Rory just called Mr. Potter... Of course, he didn't call Mr. Potter's phone directly, but Mr. Potter's men. After all, with his identity, it was not easy to get

in touch with Mr. Potter without referral.

That night, Rory went to Mr. Potter's place and met Mr. Potter.

Mr. Potter lived in a very upscale, luxurious manor. When he saw Mr. Potter, Rory was immediately shocked. He thought Mr. Potter was a rough man. He never expected that Mr. Potter was not ugly at all. On the contrary, he was very handsome. Mr. Potter was in his thirties and his demeanor was great.

Actually, Rory was very confident in his appearance. A man like Tom was definitely no match for him when it came to appearance. However, after meeting Mr. Potter, Rory inevitably felt

ashamed of himself! There was no other reason. Mr. Potter was so handsome. Mr. Potter was not a sunshine boy, he looked masculine and resolute.

He could not help but thought, "Damn it. He was so handsome! Why did everyone call him Mr. Potter?"

"Hello, Mr. Potter. I'm Rory."

Rory walked forward, and greeted Mr. Potter politely.

Mr. Potter wore pajamas and looked casual. According from his exposed calves, he was very strong. Rory thought that as a karate master, he might not be able to hold out a few moves against Mr. Potter.

moves against Mr. Potter.

"Well, I just heard from Leopard that you needed me to teach somebody a lesson, right?" Mr. Potter flicked the ashes and said faintly.

"Yes!" Rory nodded. His eyes filled with hatred. "I hope Mr. Potter could help me."

Mr. Potter said, "Tell me, who is it? You even come to me personally?"

Indeed, Mr. Potter was the underground king of H City. The person who could make him do it in person must have a strong background. After all, there was no need to break a fly on the wheel.

Rory gritted his teeth and said, "He is just a live-in son-in-law of the Scotts.

He's an ignorant trash. It's easy for Mr. Potter to teach him a lesson!"

Mr. Potter's expression changed a little and said with a little surprise, "Since he's a waste, why do you have to come to me?"

Leopard said, "Rory, Mr. Potter doesn't easily do it himself. The price is very high. You have to look before you leap."

Rory naturally understood this. If Tom was a piece of trash, he could find a few gangsters and make Tom half-paralyzed. However, he found out that Tom got along well with Malcolm. Therefore, he directly went to Mr. Potter, so as not to cause trouble.

"What Mr. Potter doesn't know is that

this useless live-in son-in-law is not worth mentioning. I can torture him a thousand times myself. I'm afraid of Malcolm who supports him! This man gets along well with Malcolm. That's why I'm here." Rory said.

Mr. Potter then turned interested. "Does he know Malcolm? What's the name of this useless son-in-law you're talking about?"

Rory took a deep breath, and Tom's annoying face appeared in his mind. He said, "This man is called Tom! He's the son-in-law of the Scotts. He's an ignorant and incompetent trash!"

Mr. Potter chuckled. "Rory, even a trash can force you like this. It seems

that you're not much better."

Rory's expression immediately stiffened. He was very angry, but he did not dare to show it. He had no choice but to smile stiffly. Mr. Potter waved his hand and smiled, "Just kidding. Look at you. Young man, be more magnanimous."

"You're right."

At this moment, Leopard thought of something and said, "Mr. Potter, I suddenly remembered that the son-in-law who hit Jeremias a while ago was also called Tom."

"Oh? And that? Call Jeremias up." Mr. Potter took a breath and said. He was lying lazily on the sofa with a young woman massaging him behind him. He

enjoyed it.

Rory did not dare to relax. Facing Mr. Potter, he felt an invisible aura oppressing him. It was even more uncomfortable than facing his father, making him unable to relax at all.

In his opinion, Mr. Potter's body contained a huge beast, which was very scary.

This made him more and more in awe of Mr. Potter. He understood why Mr. Potter was so awesome in H City. At the same time, he was even more excited. With Mr. Potter's help, Tom would be as dead as a doornail.

After a while, Jeremias appeared. His face was full of awe and admiration. He

walked lightly and did not dare to breathe too much, for fear of making Mr. Potter angry.

Outside, he was the notorious Logan, whom many people were afraid of. However, in front of Mr. Potter, he was as obedient as a primary school student.

He quickly walked up to Mr. Potter, bowed respectfully, and greeted with great reverence, "Mr. Potter."

Mr. Potter opened his eyes and said, "I heard you were beaten by the son-in-law of the Scotts?"

Jeremias's face flashed with embarrassment. He did not dare to

hide it. He nodded and said, "There is

such a thing. The son-in-law of the Scotts is despicable and brazen. He knows that I am your subordinate, Mr. Potter. Obviously, he doesn't take you seriously or show due respect to you! Mr. Potter, it doesn't matter if I'm beaten up, but he doesn't respect you, Mr. Potter. This is serious!"

"Open your mouth." Mr. Potter spat out two words with no expression on his face.

Jeremias was talking excitedly when he suddenly heard Mr. Potter speak. He was stunned. Next, he saw Leopard walk up to him, who slapped him twice in the face.

Not only him, but Rory was confused.

What was going on?

Leopard slapped Jeremias so hard that his face swelled up. Blood came out of the corner of his mouth and he fell to the ground.

"Master, Mr. Potter?" Jeremias was aggrieved and frightened.

Mr. Potter didn't answer him. It was Leopard who was speaking coldly. "Mr. Potter asked you one question and you just answered this one. I was punishing you for not having any rules."

"Yes. Yes. Yes. Thank you Mr. Potter for teaching me a lesson!" Jeremias nodded hurriedly and immediately got up, not daring to hold a trace of resentment.

Mr. Potter took another breath. He casually put his hand away from the cigarette. Immediately, someone came over, opened his hands, and held the ash from Mr. Potter's cigarette butt.

Chapter 110

But he still answered honestly for a second time, "His name is Tom."

Mr. Potter placed the cigarette butt in a man's palm, then stood up and said, "Tom, Tom... The name sounds good."

Rory was speechless, thinking in his mind that he came here to seek revenge on Tom, and why did Mr. Potter even praise Tom's name?

Rory was not sure about Mr. Potter's personality and preferences. He always felt that Mr. Potter was dangerous and unpredictable.

Then he said to Jeremias, "Is the matrilocal son-in-law who hit you also

called Tom?"

"That's right, that's right! That's right, Mr. Potter. His name is also Tom, very hateful..." Jeremias nodded quickly. He wanted to say more, but Willi glared at him. He remembered that Mr. Potter didn't like talkative people. He quickly swallowed it back and stopped.

Mr. Potter smiled meaningfully, "That's interesting. It's the same person. It seems that Tom has some learning."

Rory asked, "Mr. Potter, what about my thing..."

Mr. Potter nodded slightly, indicating that he had agreed.

Rory was overjoyed. Then he thought of something and said, "But Tom is protected by Malcolm..."

Willi, who was on the side, said in a low voice, "It is just Malcolm, who doesn't even deserve to carry Mr. Potter's shoes."

"Mr. Potter is mighty!" Rory shouted.

Mr. Potter waved and said, "I'm tired. You can leave after you pay the bill."

Rory wanted to continue chatting with Mr. Potter to deepen their friendship, but Mr. Potter had already ordered him to leave. So he had no choice but to give up, thinking that when the thing was done, he would make good friends with Mr. Potter at a proper time.

After they all left, Mr. Potter went back

"Because my house is full," Tom said.

Kaylie said, "Then I can sleep on the sofa."

"I slept on the sofa," Tom said.

"Ah? Why? Why don't you sleep on the bed?" Kaylie was puzzled.

Tom sighed and said helplessly, "Because my wife doesn't allow me..."

Wait a minute. Why should I tell her this? He thought.

He quickly changed his words and said, "Anyway, it's not convenient. Besides, you are such a beauty, how can you live in my house?"

When Kaylie heard the word "beauty," she ignored everything else and her eyes lit up a lot. "Wow, it turned out that he thought I am a beauty, so happy..." She thought.

She didn't even realize that she was like a fangirl.

"Then where do I live? I can't live on the street, can I?" Kaylie said with grievance and looked pitifully at Tom, but she was actually acting coquettishly.

Tom had goosebumps all over his body.

Although Kaylie told him she was a girl, Tom still treated her as a boy. So when he saw Kaylie being coquettish, he felt very weird.

"You are rich. You must have a lot of savings. Just find a place to live, or you can go to your friends," Tom said.

Kaylie said dejectedly, "Don't mention it. I didn't bring out my cell phone, wallet, or anything. I'm penniless. If I hadn't met you, I would have been wandering. Besides, I don't have any real friends in H City. If I looked for them, they would have informed my parents. So the only man I can rely on is you."

As Kaylie spoke, she held her chin in both hands and looked at Tom with sparkling eyes. It was impossible to say no.

Tom was speechless for a moment and almost couldn't resist her request. After a while, he reminded her, "Miss Knight, we've only met twice. We're not very familiar yet."

"But I treat you as my old friend! Last time, I treated you to dinner. We had a good talk," Kaylie said.

"Now I'll treat you to this beef hotpot, and that's fair," Tom said.

Kaylie put down her chopsticks. Her eyes darkened a lot and she said softly, "Tom, do you hate me?"

"Uh..." Tom shook his head and said, "No. Why should I hate you?"

"Then why are you so cold to me? Aren't we already friends? You're the only person I can count on in H City!" Kaylie's voice was very sad.

Tom couldn't bear to see Kaylie like this. After thinking about it, he said, "Well, I'll lend you ten thousand dollars. You can find a house or stay in

a hotel by yourself. When you have money, you give it back to me. Okay?"

Kaylie thought for a moment and said, "Ten thousand is not enough. Lend me one hundred thousand dollars. When I have money, I'll pay you back two hundred thousand dollars."

As a person who had only met twice, she actually dared to borrow 100,000 dollars.

But a hundred thousand dollars was nothing to Tom. In order to get rid of this trouble, he had to agree.

After eating the hotpot, Tom went to the nearby ATM and withdrew 100,000 dollars of cash for her. Then, Kaylie turned around and bought a brand new Apple phone, which cost more than 10,000 dollars. Then she went into the clothing store and spent more than 30,000 dollars on clothes. In less than an hour, there was only 50,000 dollars left.

Tom could only sigh with emotion. So she was really a rich girl! She didn't care about prices at all.

Tom wanted to leave, but Kaylie still refused to let him go. She asked him to

Chapter 113

Sitting in the taxi, Tom frowned. Who were the two people in the other car just now?

Were they here to follow Kaylie, or him?

They were obviously master trackers, good at hiding their tracks. If he wasn't vigilant enough, he wouldn't have noticed it.

No matter what, Tom had to be careful.

He did not immediately let down his guard, but continued to pay attention to the two people, and found that after he left, they drove up and continued to follow him.

He asked the taxi driver to change direction and go to a residential area with complicated terrain. Then he got out of the car and walked around a few times. After getting rid of the two people, he returned to Kaylie's hotel. After a while, he found that the two people were back and waiting by the roadside.

In this way, he was certain that these two people were following Kaylie.

Moreover, Tom did not feel any hostility from them. It was almost certain that they were sent by Kaylie's family, mainly to monitor and protect Kaylie.

It was ridiculous that Kaylie thought she had succeeded in escaping.

But it was fine to him, so he could relax even more. Although he didn't want to have too much to do with Kaylie, Kaylie was a good person anyway, and Tom still couldn't bear to see her get hurt.

This time, Tom was much smarter. Before he went home, he deliberately disposed of his clothes to make sure that he left no traces to cause any misunderstandings for Phoebe, then he went home at ease.

Unfortunately, when Phoebe saw him coming home, her face turned cold and she pushed him out. "Get out!"

Tom was confused. "Phoebe, what's wrong with you?"

Tom was confused. "Phoebe, what's wrong with you?"

Phoebe stared at him coldly and said, "Tom, you are really a piece of work. I warned you last time. I don't object to you messing around outside, but you should at least clean it up before you get back. You've ignored my words, haven't you?"

When he heard this, Tom's heart beat faster and he panicked, but he couldn't figure it out. He had already cleaned up the smell on his body and made sure that even the dog couldn't smell it. But how did Phoebe know that he had made contact with other women? That didn't make any sense.

"Phoebe, I don't understand what you're talking about. I'm not messing around!" Tom defended in a grieved tone.

Phoebe stared at him coldly. "You still want to argue? Tom, you think I won't find out if you've cleaned up the smell on your body?"

When Tom heard this, he immediately froze, but he was more confused. How did Phoebe find out?

As if she knew what he was thinking, Phoebe walked over and twirled two long hair on his shoulder. Then she put it in front of him and said with a sneer, "You didn't even know how to cover your track after having an affair and left such obvious evidence! Don't tell me that these two women's hair was blown on you by the wind!"

Tom was dumbfounded. How did he get Kaylie's hair on him? He had no contact with Kaylie.

All of a sudden, he realized that it must have been when he entered the hotpot restaurant. Kaylie was hungry and weak. She tripped when she crossed the threshold and he helped Kaylie. That was when he got Kaylie's hair!

He would be damned.

This was really a terrible misunderstanding!

"Phoebe, listen to me. It's not what you think..."

Phoebe interrupted Tom directly and

think..."

Phoebe interrupted Tom directly and said coldly. "Shut up! Tom, you're still so disgusting. I thought you were really different from other men and would be very devoted to the relationship. Turns out, you're also a scumbag."

Tom was so upset. What was this about? He had never done anything wrong to Phoebe. He just invited Kaylie to dinner. Was this his fault?

"Phoebe, I admit I met a new girlfriend, but I was just having a midnight snack with her. It's not what you think!" Tom said hurriedly.

However, when Phoebe heard this, her eyes became even colder. She said it in a gloomy and freezing way. "A new acquaintance, a girlfriend??? Tom, you really know how to enjoy yourself! Amazing, you're already getting yourself a new girlfriend!"

Tom opened his mouth wide, and then he slapped himself. "My bad, I said it wrong. She is not a girlfriend, but a female friend! In fact, she's..."

"Enough!" Phoebe interrupted Tom completely rudely and coldly, her expression full of disgust. "I don't want to hear your explanation anymore! Tom, I told you, I didn't fulfill the duty of a wife. So, I don't object to you looking for another woman outside. But you can't bring her back, even her smells!"

"Also, please, don't make me sick by saying you love me and want to treat me well in the future."

After saying this, Phoebe closed the door directly, with a very loud bang.

Tom was in a daze for five seconds, then he slapped himself hard and scolded, "Tom, you're such a fool!"

On Phoebe's side, after she closed the door, she even locked the door from the inside. Because of the noise, Elizabeth was startled even in her own room. When she came out, she saw her cold face, as if the whole world owed her millions. Elizabeth asked, "Phoebe, what's wrong? That Tom made you angry again?"

Phoebe didn't answer her. She ignored

Leaning against the back of the door, Phoebe didn't know why she was so excited, angry, and pissed off.

There was even a grievance that she didn't like!

Yes, why would she be aggrieved? She clearly didn't love Tom. From the beginning to the end, she treated Tom as a tool.

Was it because of all the time they spent together?

Impossible!

The person she liked was the chairman of ZQ Inc.

It must be because Tom was her husband, her nominal husband, and Tom did not respect her. She had reason to be so angry.

It was like the same feeling an employer felt when betrayed by his servants.

Yes, that was it.

Phoebe kept trying to convince herself.

Tonight, she couldn't get to sleep, which had not happened for a long time.

Lying on the bed, she felt uneasy and unable to calm down. Her mind had been filled with those inexplicable sounds and some inexplicable associations.

She even wondered if Tom would be cold outside. Was he still in the corridor or had he run to another woman?

With this thought in mind, she had been in a daze until midnight before

With this thought in mind, she had been in a daze until midnight before she finally fell asleep.

Then she woke up early in the morning.

After brushing her teeth and having breakfast, she opened the door and was about to go to work when she saw Tom curled up in the corner of the door, looking pitiful...

Chapter 114

When Phoebe saw this, a look of shock flashed across her eyes and her heart tightened.

Did Tom spend the night here last night?

Was he a fool?

Tom was woken up by the sound of the door opening. He quickly got up. Because he had been in the same position for a long time, his right leg was a little numb, and he staggered and almost fell. Fortunately, he reacted quickly and held the wall in time to not fall down.

"Phoebe, you're awake." Tom said,

"Phoebe, you really have to believe me. What happened last night was really a misunderstanding. I admit that I did go to dinner with a female friend last night, but she's a tomboy. I don't know her very well. I ran into her last time I drove to the 4S shop for repairs..."

Tom quickly told Phoebe everything, including how he knew Kaylie. He told her that he had met her last night by chance. It was not his style to stand by while someone was in trouble, so he had touched Kaylie's hair. Apart from that, he and Kaylie barely knew each other.

Phoebe listened to Tom quietly, and she didn't even notice that after she heard it, her agitated and tense mood unwittingly relaxed a lot, and the

corners of her mouth involuntarily rose a little. But she still kept a straight face on purpose and remained aloof. "Did you sleep here last night?"

"Yes."

"Why are you so stupid? It's winter. Aren't you cold?"

Tom scratched his head and said, "It's okay. My skin is thick, so I didn't feel cold."

Seeing him being so silly, Phoebe was not angry at all. But she started to feel a little guilt and regret. Was she too cold-blooded to leave Tom out all night...

"Come in. Take a shower and change

not angry at all. But she started to feel a little guilt and regret. Was she too cold-blooded to leave Tom out all night...

"Come in. Take a shower and change into some clothes. I'll prepare breakfast for you." Phoebe opened the door and let Tom in.

Tom didn't dare to go in and asked carefully, "Can I really go in?"

Phoebe grabbed his clothes and pulled him in, deliberately speaking impatiently, "Just come in. Stop talking."

Tom went to take a shower, changed his clothes, and came out to the dining room. He was surprised to see that Phoebe had really made breakfast for him. There was a bowl of hot noodles on the table and he felt he was in a dream.

If he remembered correctly, it was the first time Phoebe had cooked

breakfast for him after being married for so long.

At this moment, he was overwhelmed by this special favour.

"Why are you still standing there? Hurry up and eat."

Tom nodded hard and said with a smile, "Honey, you're so good to me."

Phoebe turned around and deliberately ignored him.

"I'm going to work. Stay at home and have a good rest." Phoebe walked to the door and said.

Tom immediately said, "Honey, I'll go to the company with you."

"Why?" Phoebe frowned.

"I have to go to the company with you. You messed up Zack's investment, and now the entire family hate you. If I don't show up, they would swear at you." But Tom didn't say what he was thinking. He just said, "I had a good rest last night. And my company is having a holiday today. I'll take you to work."

"No need." Phoebe rejected him and shook her head, "I can go to work by myself. You do your job."

Tom wolfed down the noodles in the bowl, wiped his mouth, and said, "Phoebe, I'll take you there. I said I would protect you."

Phoebe immediately frowned. When she saw Tom's stubborn look, she was angry. Tom said he wanted to protect her, but what did he have to protect her?

She knew very well what was waiting for her at the company. People would stare at her and swear at her.

She didn't want Tom to see this, so she planned to face it alone from the beginning. She even didn't want her parents to see this.

"Do whatever you want. Don't disturb me." Phoebe said coldly and left.

Tom chased after her immediately.

Phoebe stopped and glared at him discontentedly. "Tom, are you insane? Can't you understand what I said?!"

Just now, she was very gentle to Tom, but in the blink of an eye, she became bad to him again.

Tom was used to her being like this and said softly, "Phoebe, I won't let you face this alone."

Phoebe bit tightly her lip. She was touched, but she was seized with a fit of unknown anger. "Tom, do you know what I hate about you the most? You don't know yourself! You don't know who you really are! I don't blame you for not being powerful, but please don't pretend to be like that. In the end, you will make a fool of yourself and embarrass me!"

Tom said hurriedly, "Phoebe, please trust me. I can really help you out this time. Let me take you to work"

Phoebe did not respond to Tom, but gave Tom a cold look. Then she walked out and slammed the door shut.

Tom sighed. Phoebe was really too stubborn.

He knew Phoebe very well. If he insisted on coming with her, Phoebe would be even angrier. The best way would be to take action. When the

After they all left, Mr. Potter went back to his study and closed the door. He took out a file bag from the safe that seemed to have been sealed for a long time. He then took out a photo from the bag. It was a man with a bright smile. It was the very Tom!

To be exact, it was Tom a few years ago, who looked younger.

Mr. Potter gently stroked the photo, tears were filled in his eyes, and he was recalling something.

Kaylie had been very disturbed lately. She clearly didn't like Martin at all, but her father ignored her feelings and insisted on marrying her to Martin, which made her so angry!

She had protested many times, but her father still refused to talk to her and decided that Martin was her lover.

For this reason, she had not eaten for two days, which made her stomach sound.

She locked herself in her room and showed her attitude by refusing to eat.

Now she was especially eager to see her Mr. Right coming, just as the movie said, Mr. Right would be stepping on

She clearly didn't like Martin at all, but her father ignored her feelings and insisted on marrying her to Martin, which made her so angry!

She had protested many times, but her father still refused to talk to her and

decided that Martin was her lover.

For this reason, she had not eaten for two days, which made her stomach sound.

She locked herself in her room and showed her attitude by refusing to eat.

Now she was especially eager to see her Mr. Right coming just as the movie said. Mr. Right would be stepping on the colorful clouds and flying over, appearing in the limelight and winning her over!

She liked to read novels since she was a child, those novels about heroism. As such, she had always had the hope. Therefore, she liked to dress up as a man and yearned for a free and easy

life of love and hatred. However, she was a female, and the restraints were too many to break free.

She hated arranged marriages and didn't like Martin at all. Unfortunately, she was born into a rich family and couldn't do anything about it.

Today, in a novel, she read the plot of the female protagonist escaping from marriage, then meeting her Mr. Right, and living a wonderful and extraordinary life. This immediately affected her.

She lifted the quilt and put on her men's clothes. When the bodyguards were not paying attention to her, she slipped out of her house.

Because she left in such a hurry that she didn't even bring her cell phone with her. Coincidentally, she didn't like to bring cash. For a moment, she was penniless and didn't even have the money to take a taxi, so she had to walk on the road.

After walking for half an hour, she was very tired. She had not eaten much in the past two days and was not strong enough. Now that she had walked so far, she was even more tired.

She suddenly felt a little regretful. She came out in such a hurry that she didn't bring any money with her. In today's society, it was too difficult to live without money.

However, she immediately stopped

and cheered herself up. No, she had only left home for half an hour. How could she give up? The protagonists in those novels were very determined. If she went back now in such a disgrace, she would be even more likely to be looked down upon by her father.

Besides, she believed that she would meet her Mr. Right.

After cheering herself up, she continued walking.

Suddenly she heard a cry from the left. She turned around and saw a scene that made her angry!

the moment, and she strode over and shouted. "What are you all doing? Stop!"

In her excitement, she forgot to hide her voice and exposed her female voice, which immediately attracted the attention of the three gangsters in the alley, who then looked at her.

The three gangsters were a little afraid when being found out. Then they saw the person with a beautiful face. Even if the person was wearing men's clothes, she could not hide her beautiful figure. Their eyes got

lit up immediately.

Kaylie was full of passion for justice and did not realize that she was also a

lamb to be killed, not a hero, and had no ability to save others at all. With a cold face, she deliberately walked in a majestic way towards them, then pointed at them, and shouted, "Aspiriting to this boy, or I will not spare you!"

She felt that she must be very handsome and powerful at this moment. It was her first time acting like a hero ever since she was born. She was so excited that she ignored the fact that whether she was capable of being a hero or not was not sure.

The three gangsters looked at each other and laughed. "Where did this funny one come from? How dare you act like a hero? You must have read too many novels."

"Idiot!"

Kaylie was very angry. She had indeed read a lot of novels, so she was particularly disgusted with others saying that about her.

That skinny middle school student was also very speechless, and thought if there was anything wrong with the sister's mind?

"Shit!" Kaylie shouted, "You three baby thieves, daring to be so presumptuous when you are going to die! I order you to get out of here immediately or else, don't blame me for being rude to you. I tell you, I'm a master of Sanda, so I can deal with you three easily!"

As she spoke, she also posed for Sanda.

Unfortunately, she was just acting with no true skills in Sanda. How could she know Sanda? Plus, she was a girl, so it could be said that she had no deterrence at all.

In particular, her outfit was completely neutral, not a woman dressed as a man. Even if the light in the alley was dim, they could tell at a glance that the person, Kaylie, was a woman.

And she was the kind of woman with a

In particular, her outfit was completely neutral, not a woman dressed as a man. Even if the light in the alley was dim, they could tell at a glance that the person, Kaylie, was a woman.

And she was the kind of woman with a good figure. Now Kaylie was moving like Bruce Lee jumping around, which immediately attracted them and made them swallow their saliva hard!

They laughed in a weird way, and let go of the skinny middle school student.

Then they walked straight to Kaylie and surrounded her. With creepy smiles, one of them said, "In today's society, there is actually beautiful woman who takes the initiative to send herself to us. We guys are so lucky!"

The other two licked their lips and said, "Yes, she's so beautiful. She must be very good to play with!"

Hearing this, Kaylie immediately panicked. They actually found out that she was a girl? How could this be?

In a panic, she suddenly punched hard and shouted, "Go to hell!" She was intending to strike first.

Unfortunately, she was too weak, and she hadn't eaten for two days. This

punch was so weak that the other person didn't even dodge. This punch could not even hurt people even if it was hit on the chest.

"Oh, she is quite fierce." The man smiled weirdly and grabbed Kaylie by her hand.

Kaylie struggled a few times but failed. She became even more flustered and scared, "Let go of me!"

"Let go of you? There's no way. Be good with the three of us, hahaha..."

The three of them smiled and were ready to take advantage of Kaylie. At this moment, Kaylie's face turned pale and she was 100% afraid.

She shed tears and regretted it enormously. If she had known such trouble, she would not have come out so willfully!

At this moment, she hoped that a Mr. Right would fly from the sky to save

Chapter 111

The low voice came very suddenly, which scared everyone.

Kaylie, who was about to be in despair, trembled when she heard this voice. Then she immediately looked up and saw a tall figure standing on the balcony of the second floor opposite her, looking down at them.

Because of the backlit, she could not see the face of that person clearly from her place. But at this moment, the shock to her was extremely huge, and the figure directly occupied her mind!

She instantly became excited, with tears welling up in her eyes. She then said, "Here, my hero has appeared."

"Where did this idiot come from? How dare you play tricks there!"

"Get lost, or I'll kill you too!"

"Get out of here!"

The three hoodlums shouted. They obviously didn't take the person seriously.

The black figure standing on the balcony snorted coldly, jumped down, and stood in front of the three gangsters nearby. His movements were very natural and elegant, like martial arts masters in action movies. From this, it could be seen that he had some skills.

The second floor was more than three meters high, which was not very high. Ordinary people would not fall to death if they jumped down from it, but they could never do it in such an easy and elegant way.

When Kaylie saw the black figure acting so handsomely, the light in her eyes became brighter.

"Get lost, or don't blame me for being rude to you." The black figure said coldly.

The three hoodlums did not know who they were dealing with. They were unscrupulous and cursed and then attacked the black figure together, since they were 3 and the black figure was alone.

"You've Overestimated your strength!" The black figure sneered disdainfully and then handled the three hoodlums very easily and casually with three slashes. They were no matches to him at all. All the three then screamed like pigs being slaughtered and rolled on the ground.

Kaylie opened her mouth wide and looked at the scene, and was totally in a daze. The shock she felt was greater than ever!

When she was in a difficult situation and needed help the most, the immortal from heaven came down on the Earth, who looked noble and cold, swept away these gangsters instantly to save her. Wasn't this the Mr. Right that she had always dreamed of?

Unfortunately, because of the backlit in this direction, she could not see the black figure clearly.

However, the silhouette of the black

However, the silhouette of the black figure seemed familiar to her, and she seemed to have seen it somewhere.

"Are you okay?" The black figure walked up to Kaylie and asked softly.

He came out from behind and showed his face. When Kaylie saw him, he also saw Kaylie clearly. Then, they all called out at the same time.

"It's you?!"

"Why are you here?"

"Kaylie!"

"Tom."

That was right, this black figure was Tom. When he came along this way to buy something, he heard some noise. He then leaned over to see what was going on. As a result, he saw that Kaylie was in danger when she tried to bring justice here.

He didn't recognize Kaylie at that time, and now he was surprised to see Kaylie.

Kaylie was even more surprised.

No, she felt more than surprised. She was excited, elevated, and having complicated emotions.

It had never occurred to her that the person who saved her was Tom, a friend she made recently.

In fact, she had no romantic feeling for Tom at all. She just thought that Tom was a good person. But now, after what happened just now, Tom's figure was infinitely magnified in her mind. She felt that Tom at this moment was very handsome and charming. As a result, her heartbeat was inexplicably quickened when Tom looked at her like this, and she also felt nervous.

Tom soon realized that Kaylie was still dressed in men's clothes. It was strange, especially when Kaylie stared at him and was lost in her romantic attachment. This made him feel a little creepy.

He coughed twice and said, "Why are you here? Where are your bodyguards?"

you here? Where are your bodyguards?"

Kaylie came back to her senses. She looked away from Tom and said, "I ran away from home."

"Ah?" Tom exclaimed in surprise. The word "run away from home" sounded so weird, but soon he was relieved. After all, she was the miss of a rich family. It was not so unusual for her to run away from home after some issues with her family.

"Oh." Tom answered casually, then looked back. The middle-school student, who was scared, had already run away.

"Since there's nothing else, I'll go first." Tom added. He didn't want to have too much to do with Kaylie.

However, as soon as he turned around, Kaylie stopped him, "Wait!"

Tom turned around, and asked with confusion, "Is there anything else?"

Kaylie was in a high mood now, and she had always been very active. She was in a very inexplicable state. She looked up at Tom, then lowered her head and said, "Thank you for this."

In her panic, she forgot to change her voice, revealing her original voice. It was crisp and pleasant to hear.

Tom chuckled and said in a generous manner, "What's the matter? You're my bro."

Last time, that was how Kaylie called Tom. There was nothing wrong with Tom saying that now.

But now Kaylie didn't like it. She didn't want to be Tom's brother anymore. She then said, "Tom, I think we should be friends. It's not appropriate to be your bro."

Tom rolled his eyes, thinking that Kaylie finally thought of this. He then answered, "Okay."

"Then I'll go first. I have to go home." Tom added.

"Wait a minute!" Kaylie called Tom again, "Well, it's still early. You don't have to go home so early. Why don't

again. "Well, it's still early. You don't have to go home so early. Why don't you show me around?"

Tom felt reluctant, "It's not convenient tonight. My wife is still waiting for me to go back."

When Kaylie heard this, she was extremely disappointed. Yes, he had already married and a son-in-law in a matrilocal way...

When Kaylie thought of this, she was very unhappy. Her happy mood suddenly got affected.

"Then I'll go first..."

The sounds of grunting came.

Just then, Kaylie's stomach rang. The sound was loud and Tom heard it clearly.

The atmosphere suddenly became awkward, and Kaylie's face turned red.

Under the light, Tom realized that Kaylie's face was quite pale, her lips were pale, and she looked listless. Her stomach was still grunting, and she could not even stand stably. Obviously, she had been starving for a long time.

"You didn't eat?" Tom asked softly.

Hearing Tom's words, Kaylie actually felt very aggrieved. She suddenly wanted to cry. The grievances and sadness she had suffered in the past few days suddenly surged into her mind, which made her eyes red and she actually cried.

Tom was stunned by her cry, wondering was he bully her, was he? Why was Kaylie crying?

"Hey, why are you crying?" Tom said helplessly.

Unexpectedly, Kaylie cried even louder. She couldn't even hold back and sobbed. Those who didn't know what happened would think Tom had done terrible things to her.

Tom looked confused and hurriedly took out a crumpled tissue from his trouser pocket, handed it to her, and asked, "Bro, what's wrong? Why are you crying?"

"I haven't eaten for two days." Kaylie

Chapter 112

In a daze, Tom took Kaylie to have supper.

He had decided to go home, but now he had no choice but to text Phoebe that he would be back later.

Phoebe did not ask him why, but simply replied, "Oh."

There was nothing to eat nearby, so they could only take a taxi. He took Kaylie to eat beef hotpot.

Tom looked at Kaylie, who was devouring and did not even know that her hair had fallen down.

Now, although Kaylie was wearing men's clothes, she was behaving naturally as a woman. She did not deliberately pretend to be a man but restore her feminine side.

Tom found that Kaylie was quite beautiful. She was on the same level as Phoebe, but she looked more like a pretty girl from a humble family.

This kind of Kaylie was very eye-catching. From time to time, people in the hotpot restaurant looked over and felt extremely envious and jealous of him, as he was Kaylie's only male companion.

"Eat slowly. No one will snatch your food." Seeing that she was devouring and burned her tongue several times, Tom gave her a glass of ice water and kindly persuaded her.

"Thank you." Kaylie smiled sweetly at Tom. She drank the water, stuck out her tongue and said, "I haven't eaten for two days. I'm starving."

"Why don't you eat? Your family abused you?" Tom asked strangely.

Kaylie snorted and said angrily, "Well, they really abused me! My father forces me to marry the man I don't like... Uh..."

At this point, she suddenly realized that she had said something wrong and immediately shut up. Then she saw Tom's calm expression and knew that she had been seen through, and her face turned red again, feeling very shy.

"You, you know I'm a girl!" Kaylie said carefully.

Tom was stunned for a moment, then said in surprise, "Ah? Bro, what are you talking about? I don't understand!"

He was still pretending?

Kaylie rolled her eyes. She had already seen herself in the mirror next to her. She was just like her usual appearance. Besides, she came out in a hurry and didn't wear a corset. How could Tom not notice that?

However, Tom was quite cute to pretend to be confused.

"Tom, I'm a girl. I lied to you. Will you be angry with me?" Kaylie stared at Tom and asked, her tone a little anxious.

Tom laughed inside. "Why should I be angry? It has nothing to do with me whether you are a boy or a girl!" He thought.

But he didn't have to say it out loud. He smiled and said, "It's okay. There must be a reason for you to do this. Why should I be angry?"

Kaylie was moved. "Tom, you're so nice. You're much better than other men."

"Well, maybe you have to meet many men yet." Tom noticed that Kaylie's eyes had lit up. He quickly changed the subject and said, "Eat slowly. I'll take you home after you finish eating."

"Okay." Kaylie nodded subconsciously.

Soon, she came to her senses and quickly shook her head. "I'm not going home. I'm not going back!"

Tom snorted and didn't ask much. Instead, he said, "Yes, you should calm down first!"

"Yes..." Kaylie put two pieces of beef into Tom's bowl and said with a fawning expression, "Tom, can I stay at your house for the time being?"

Tom was shocked by her words. Fortunately, he had just picked up the teacup and had not drunk the tea. Otherwise, he would have sprayed it on Kaylie. "Are you kidding me?!"

Kaylie shook her head and said, "I'm not joking! I'm serious!"

"That won't do." Tom refused.

"Why not? Aren't we good friends?" Kaylie said.

Tom was speechless. "When did I become good friends with you? We only met twice in total, okay?" He thought.

"Because my house is full!" Tom said.

Kaylie said, "Then I can sleep on the

room or to some degree, even the Scotts made things difficult for Phoebe, he would stand up and help her out. Only then would Phoebe really trust him.

So he called Elliot directly and asked him to go to the Scotts to be ready for

whatever it would happen. When Elliot received his message, he should immediately appear.

With everything ready, he began to rush to the company.

Phoebe had just arrived at the company, and before she could enter the conference room, she immediately felt that something was wrong.

She saw at a glance that many of the employees had already left. At least half of them had left, and the company looked much emptier.

And no one was doing their work. They were chatting in twos and threes, looking very lazy and leisurely. Even if they saw her come in, they did not stop

talking and did not have the usual reverence for her.

Phoebe had never seen them like this. Even the last time when the company was faced with a huge crisis, these employees were not so presumptuous. She immediately said with a grim face, "What are you doing during work hours? Don't you have work to do?"

In the past, people in the company had been in awe of her. When these employees saw that she was angry, they would be nervous and hurry to work. But now, Phoebe's scolding did not have any reverence. Instead, someone laughed disdainfully.

"The company is going to close down soon. What work do we have?"

"That's right. Those creditors will come to collect the debt in several days."

"If I didn't have a month's salary, I would have left with Wes and the others."

"I knew SK Company had no future. I knew I was true."

They all started to talk despite the fact that Phoebe was here.

Seeing this, Phoebe was very angry.

Seeing this, Phoebe was very angry. She raised her voice and said, "Shut up! Who said the company is going to close down? The company is in a very good condition!"

"Hehe, Miss Scott, don't lie to yourself. Who doesn't know that SK is experiencing a capital chain rupture and that it is about to go bankrupt? You'd better think about how to deal with the creditors!"

"And our salary! You have to pay us. We are all protected by the labor law!"

Phoebe was very angry when she heard this. These people went too far, but her heart was filled with sadness more. They were right. SK was having a hard time now.

Martin was SK's hope, but she had completely offended him.

She could only count on Rory now. She hoped that Rory would not hate her for what happened yesterday!

Thinking of Rory, she couldn't help but think of Tom. If Tom hadn't exposed Rory's lies and humiliated Rory so much, Rory would have been willing to finance SK. But now she was not sure...

Chapter 115

At this moment, a man came over with a cold expression and said to Phoebe, "Why are you here now? Everyone is waiting for you in the conference room."

This person was a distant relative of the Scotts, not very capable. Back then, she was introduced to SK by Phoebe. Usually, when she saw Phoebe, she was respectful and greeted her as 'Sister Phoebe'. But now, her attitude towards Phoebe was extremely cold, and her face was even with some contempt and disdain. It showed that she didn't take Phoebe seriously anymore.

Phoebe felt her attitude and was very angry, but she was even sadder and self-deprecating.

For the first time, she realized what it meant to be bullied by a dog! Besides, she hadn't been really deprived of power yet, and others were already acting like this. What would happen after she went into the conference room?

Phoebe's face turned paler!

However, she became more indomitable. The worse this situation was, the more indomitable she would be. She wanted to change the result and give everyone who looked down on her a big shock!

Phoebe took a deep breath and tried

to calm herself down. Then she put on a serious look and strode into the conference room. Let the storm come more fiercely. She was ready.

After she left, there was a burst of gloating ridicule behind her.

Soon, as she just stepped into the conference room, she felt the harsh air rushing towards her.

It wasn't an exaggeration. Phoebe really felt this way at the moment. Her heart was suddenly tightened and she was holding her breath.

There were more than a dozen people in the conference room, and everyone looked at her at the same time, eyes full of anger and murderous. There

were really people who wanted to tear her alive.

How ridiculous! All the people who could sit here were from the Scotts. They were all her relatives, elders, and cousins, but they hated her the most just because she didn't sacrifice herself to flatter Martin.

At this moment, she was very sad, and she mocked herself with a bitter smile and self-deprecation.

As the head of the family, Richard sat in the main seat and looked at her coldly.

Phoebe paused for two seconds, then moved again and walked to her seat.

When she went over, she found a man beside her putting his legs on her seat. When he saw her coming over, he had no intention of moving away.

Phoebe looked at him and said, "Wesley, please move your legs. This is my seat."

The man who was called Wesley was in his thirties. Now he had a sneer on his face and said, "Your seat? Does the Scotts still have your seat now? Phoebe."

Phoebe was angry. Wesley had found trouble she should face?

"It doesn't seem to be up to you whether the Scotts has my seat or not." Phoebe maintained a calm expression.

Wesley said, "Phoebe, I really don't know why you're so thick-skinned. How dare you come back to the company!"

Phoebe looked at him and said, "Why didn't I dare to come back to the company? I didn't embezzle a single cent of the company, I didn't sell the company's secrets, and I've been doing my job in the company all these years. Why shouldn't I dare to go back to the company?"

Wesley's expression turned ferocious when he heard her say this. He pointed at Phoebe's nose and scolded, "Do your duty to the company?! Phoebe, how dare you say that! When have you done your duty? You just ruined the company. You're selfish. That's how you do your duty!"

His words made others even angrier and everyone glared at Phoebe with furious expressions.

Phoebe clenched her teeth. She thought that her mood would be very calm, but when she really faced difficulties and complaints from her relatives, she still couldn't be calm. She felt extremely sad and aggrieved, and

felt extremely sad and aggrieved, and couldn't help but raise her voice. "Tell me! When did I fail to save the company? Was it my fault that the company's capital chain broke again? It was clearly Zack's fault. How dare you blame me?"

"You haven't repented at all. I really can't tell that you're so thick-skinned and shameless!" Wesley even stood up and continued to scold her, "It was not

easy for Zack to find Martin's financing. A hundred million dollars of investment! He only asked for 40% of the shares! What a good deal! With this one hundred million dollars, our the Scotts will be strong again! But you, at the critical moment, pretended to be pure and didn't want to contribute to the family! Phoebe, you're such a heartless beast!"

Wesley cursed fiercely and even spat at her. His expression was ferocious, and his voice made Phoebe's ears buzzing. But she was actually hurt inside!

She saw the expressions of many other people in the conference room. Obviously, they thought it the same way.

Suddenly, she felt an unprecedented sense of grievance and sadness. Her nose was sore, and her eyes could not help but turn red.

"Why should I sacrifice? It was Zack who caused the trouble. Why should I pay for his mistakes?" Phoebe couldn't control her emotions. Grievances erupted. She straightened her neck and shouted, "Besides, I've already sacrificed once the last time the family was in trouble! You didn't thank me for a word but instead kicked me out of the board. Now the family is in trouble again, you pushed me out. What do you think I am! You say I should feel guilty, but what about you? What have you done for the family?!"

Before coming here, Phoebe had told herself many times that no matter what happened and how aggrieved she was, she had to hold back and not cry or lose her composure.

But when she really faced this moment, she could not help it.

Phoebe wasn't angry, was this the first trouble she should face?

"It doesn't seem to be up to you whether the Scotts has my seat or not." Phoebe maintained a calm expression.

Wesley said, "Phoebe, I really don't know why don't you feel embarrassed. How dare you come back to the company!"

Phoebe looked at him and said, "Why didn't I dare to come back to the company? I didn't embezzle a single cent of the company, I didn't sell the company's secrets, and I've been doing my job in the company all these years. Why shouldn't I dare to go back to the company?"

Wesley's expression turned ferocious when he heard her say this. He pointed at Phoebe's nose and scolded, "Do your duty to the company?! Phoebe, how dare you say that! When have you done your duty? You just ruined the company. You're selfish. That's how you do your duty!"

His words made others even angrier and everyone glared at Phoebe with furious expressions.

Phoebe clenched her teeth. She thought that her mood would be very calm, but when she really faced difficulties and complaints from her relatives, she still couldn't be calm. She felt extremely sad and aggrieved, and couldn't help but raise her voice. "Tell me! When did I fail to save the company? Was it my fault that the company's capital chain broke again? It was clearly Zack's fault. How dare you blame me?"

"You haven't repented at all. I really can't tell that you're so thick-skinned and shameless!" Wesley even stood up and continued to scold her, "It was not

easy for Zack to find Martin's financing. A hundred million dollars of investment! He only asked for 40% of the shares! What a good deal! With this one hundred million dollars, our the Scotts will be strong again! But you, at the critical moment, pretended to be pure and didn't want to contribute to the family! Phoebe, you're such a heartless beast!"

Wesley cursed fiercely and even spat at her. His expression was

Wesley cursed fiercely and even spat at her. His expression was ferocious, and his voice made Phoebe's ears buzzing. But she was actually hurt inside!

She saw the expressions of many other people in the conference room. Obviously, they thought it the same way.

Suddenly, she felt an unprecedented sense of grievance and sadness. Her nose was sore, and her eyes could not help but turn red.

"Why should I sacrifice? It was Zack who caused the trouble. Why should I pay for his mistakes?" Phoebe couldn't control her emotions. Grievances erupted. She straightened her neck and shouted, "Besides, I've already sacrificed once the last time the family was in trouble! You didn't thank me for a word but instead kicked me out of the board. Now the family is in trouble again, you pushed me out. What do you think I am! You say I should feel guilty, but what about you? What have you done for the family?!"

Before coming here, Phoebe had told herself many times that no matter what happened and how aggrieved she was, she had to hold back and not cry or lose her composure.

But when she really faced this moment, she could not help it.

she had overestimated her ability and underestimated the so-called family members' unkindness and resentment towards her.

So she exploded.

However, her outburst, her grievance, and her sadness did not arouse anyone's sympathy or understanding, but they were more indifferent and angry towards her.

"Bang!"

With a slap on the table, Victor suddenly stood up, pointed at Phoebe and scolded, "Phoebe, so you really have a grudge against the family! That's why you did this! What a vicious heart! Without all the cultivation you got, can you have today's status? Can

you be so beautiful? Well, just because

got, can you have today's status? Can you be so beautiful? Well, just because the family temporarily invited you out of the board of directors, you hated the family and deliberately took revenge on the Scotts! Well, now that Martin doesn't invest and the Scotts goes bankrupt, you're satisfied! Phoebe, you're really a bitch!"

As he finished speaking, all kinds of complaints could be heard in the conference room. Everyone stood up and began to point at her nose and scold her. They completely drowned her weak voice. Some grumpy ones even came to push her.

Now, facing the tsunami alone, Phoebe was about to be drowned at any time.

Chapter 116

Phoebe was struggling, trying to shout for help and to make a sound, but it was useless.

These relatives, who usually got along well with her, had now turned into demons and wanted to bite her flesh and blood, wishing she could die.

At this moment, Phoebe was extremely helpless and panicked. She had never experienced such a thing before. They were her family. Why were they doing this to her? It was Zack who caused this mess, but now it was her fault?

If Zack hadn't been so selfish and used the company's money to gamble, the company wouldn't have been like this.

She kept telling herself not to cry, not to give up, and to be strong.

However, she really couldn't. At this time, she had no one to ask for help and she was all alone in the world.

In a hurry, someone even stepped her.

It was so hard that her hair went loose.

"I'll kill you! You selfish, vicious woman!"

When she heard this voice, she suddenly looked up and saw the girl, who had tricked her in, standing in front of her. She was grinding her teeth and looking at her like with hatred in her eyes.

Phoebe's heart trembled. It was hard for her to accept this fact.

She was so good to this girl. She taught her everything from the beginning. It was no exaggeration to say that if it weren't for her, the girl would never have been so capable, let alone entered the board of directors!

But now, the girl hit her...

In an instant, the tears that Phoebe had managed to hold back came out again.

"Grace, why are you doing this to me? I've never done anything wrong to you!" Phoebe asked.

However, the girl gritted her teeth and said, "Phoebe! You dare ask me! The entire Scotts has been destroyed by you! That means my future is destroyed. You are my enemy!"

Phoebe clenched her teeth and her body shook wildly. She almost lost her balance.

Everyone else had the same expression.

She lowered her head and tried to keep her mouth shut, not letting

keep her mouth shut, not letting herself make a sound, but her tears could not be held back and fell non-stop.

"Enough!"

At this moment, Richard, who had been watching coldly for a long time, finally spoke:

He was still the most authoritative in the Scotts. When he spoke, he immediately calmed everyone down. They stopped scolding Phoebe but stared at her with viciousness in their eyes.

Richard said again, "Kneel down!"

Phoebe's body trembled again. She looked up at Richard and said, "Grandpa, I won't kneel. I didn't do anything wrong!"

Richard banged his hand on the table. His cold face showed anger and he said loudly, "How dare you! Phoebe, you still refuse to admit you are wrong. Do you really think I can't punish you?"

Kneel down!"

Richard's voice was very loud. He had practiced martial arts. Although his physical strength had decreased with age, his voice was still louder than many people. People outside could hear him. Many employees outside started peeping.

Phoebe was even more heartbroken, but she still didn't give in, because she thought she didn't do anything wrong. It was not that she didn't save the company and her family. She just did what she thought was right.

"I didn't do anything wrong. I won't kneel!" Phoebe was still stubborn.

Richard's face became even gloomier.

He yelled, "How dare you go against me! You don't even listen to me, do you? Someone, hold her down, if she doesn't kneel, I'll kick her legs!"

Immediately, two adult men came over and pressed Phoebe's shoulder, forcing her to kneel down and put a guilty.

Phoebe struggled, and she said loudly, "Grandpa, why do you ask me to kneel down? It's not my fault. It's the food chain was ruptured again. It's clearly Zack's fault! You should hold him accountable. Why should I be the scapegoat? He's your grandson! But I am your granddaughter!"

Phoebe was really despondent and unwilling at the moment. Even if her grandfather broke her leg, she would not plead guilty. Because she didn't do anything wrong, it was Zack!

Zack immediately came out from the side, knelt down in front of Richard,

and said loudly, "Grandpa! I admit that it was my fault for moving the company's funds to pay off the debt last time. I was wrong! Because of this, I feel extremely ashamed, and I can't sleep and eat well. I knew I had done something wrong, so I desperately wanted to make amend for my mistake! So I kept running around for funds everywhere. I don't know how much I drank, how many times I vomited, how many nights I stayed up, and how much I suffered! Fortunately, my efforts paid off. I finally secured a deal with Martin. I had spent much time and energy on him before he

agreed to invest a hundred million dollars in our company."

"One hundred million! One hundred million! And he only wants 40% of our shares, and he will use his resources to broaden the market for our company. This is a good thing. As long as we have this money, our the Scotts will definitely be returned and go to a new level!"

"I've done everything. There's only one but thing left: Martin wanted Phoebe to be with him once! But Phoebe was so selfish and actually offended Martin! Now Martin has said that even if we give him 90% of our shares, he won't invest in us!"

"Grandpa, whose fault is it?"

Zack was so eloquent and he exaggerated his efforts. At first, it sounded very logical, impeccable, and reasonable. But after careful analysis, one could find there was no reason at all.

However, at this time, everyone was very excited, and their minds in turned. They all blamed Phoebe and did not analyze it at all. In other words, they also thought that it was Phoebe's fault that Martin withdrew his investment, causing the Scotts to be in danger!

After Richard heard this, his face became even worse. He smacked the table again, pointed at Phoebe's nose, and scolded, "What else do you want

to say?"

Phoebe finally understood that at this time, no matter what she said, it was useless, because they had already decided that it was her fault.

She closed her eyes and tears fell silently.

Then she said, "It seems that my words don't matter. You just want to raise money. I can talk to Kerry. He's willing to take out money to invest in us."

Upon hearing this, everyone was stunned for a moment, but then they were relieved, and some people even showed an excited expression.

and said loudly, "Grandpa! I admit that it was my fault for moving the company's funds to pay off the debt last time. I was wrong! Because of this, I feel extremely ashamed, and I can't sleep and eat well. I knew I had done something wrong, so I desperately wanted to make amend for my mistake! So I kept running around for funds everywhere. I don't know how much I drank, how many times I vomited, how many nights I stayed up, and how much I suffered! Fortunately, my efforts paid off. I finally secured a deal with Martin. I had spent much time and energy on him before he

agreed to invest a hundred million dollars in our company."

"One hundred million! One hundred million! And he only wants 40% of our shares, and he will use his resources to broaden the market for our company. This is a good thing. As long as we have this money, our the Scotts will definitely be returned and go to a new level!"

"I've done everything. There's only one but thing left: Martin wanted Phoebe to be with him once! But Phoebe was so selfish and actually offended Martin! Now Martin has said that even if we give him 90% of our shares, he won't invest in us!"

"Grandpa, whose fault is it?"

Zack was so eloquent and he exaggerated his efforts. At first, it sounded very logical, impeccable, and reasonable. But after careful analysis, one could find there was no reason at all.

However, at this time, everyone was very excited, and their minds in turned. They all blamed Phoebe and did not analyze it at all. In other words, they also thought that it was Phoebe's fault that Martin withdrew his investment, causing the Scotts to be in danger!

After Richard heard this, his face became even worse. He smacked the table again, pointed at Phoebe's nose, and scolded, "What else do you want

to say?"

Phoebe finally understood that at this time, no matter what she said, it was useless, because they had already decided that it was her fault.

She closed her eyes and tears fell silently.

Then she said, "It seems that my words don't matter. You just want to raise money. I can talk to Kerry. He's willing to take out money to invest in us."

Upon hearing this, everyone was stunned for a moment, but then they were relieved, and some people even showed an excited expression.

She closed her eyes and tears fell silently.

Then she said, "It seems that my words don't matter. You just want to raise money. I can talk to Rory. He's willing to take out money to invest in us."

Hearing this, everyone was stunned for a moment, but then they were relieved, and some people even showed an excited expression.

"Really?" Richard asked. "Rory is back?"

Phoebe didn't want to explain any more. She just nodded faintly and began to call Rory.

Chapter 117

Seeing her speaking on the phone, they all quieted down for fear that one extra sound would affect the conversation between Phoebe and Rory.

Now, there was no way out for them.

To be honest, they were not very capable people. They had always relied on SK Company for survival. Every year, they would get dividend payments, which allowed them to live a comfortable life. They were also rich people in their social circle.

But once SK Company was closed down, they would lose the dividends, and most of their financial resources would be gone. They would suddenly

become poor, which was not something they could accept.

That was the nature of human beings. It was easy to go from thrift to extravagance, but it was very difficult to go down from extravagance to thrift.

So when they found out that Zack managed to get a large investment and Phoebe had ruined it, they all regarded Phoebe as their enemy!

To put it in an exaggerating way, if killing people was legal, they would even kill Phoebe to vent their anger.

The Scotts was not some big family, but it had made the mistake that all big families did, that was, there were only

interests and no friendships, and anyone who undermined the interests of the family was an enemy.

The call got through, and Rory's voice came through the phone, "Phoebe?"

Rory was a little surprised when he received Phoebe's call. He hurriedly signaled the person sleeping beside him to keep quiet, then walked outside to answer the phone.

Phoebe took a deep breath and said, "Rory, you promised me last time that you would invest 50 million dollars in our company to buy 50% of our shares. Do you remember?"

Hearing this, Rory frowned instantly and the smile on his face disappeared,

and he became gloomy.

Why did Phoebe just mention this? How could he afford to invest 50 million now?

Not to mention whether he could provide the money or not, it was the business itself that was not cost-effective. SK Company owned by the Scotts was not a big company in the first place. To put it bluntly, it was just a factory producing decoration equipment for the lights. All the assets

equipment for the lights. All the assets of the company added together were only worth thirty or forty million dollars. And only about a third paid for 30 % of the shares with 50 million dollars.

What he said before was just to please Phoebe and take advantage of her.

Besides, Rory just went to see Mr. Potter yesterday and gave Mr. Potter a large sum of money to buy Tom's life. Now he wouldn't spend 50 million dollars to finance the SK Company.

So he immediately said in a dilemma, "Well, I'm a little short of money recently. I can't offer that much money."

Phoebe was stunned, and then she immediately became nervous. "What? Rory, but you said before that you were willing to invest 50 million dollars. It's only been two days. Why are you suddenly so short of money?"

Rory's voice became cold, "Phoebe, are you doubting me?"

"Rory, that's not what I meant!" Phoebe quickly apologized. She then said, "Rory, how much can you provide now? My family is in a difficult situation now. We need your help."

Phoebe felt very uncomfortable when she said this. It was as if she had been stabbed by needles. What a proud person she was. It was a great challenge for her to say this!

She felt her face blushing.

Others sitting in the conference room also held their breath, against their eyes, and listened attentively.

However, Rory sneered and did not answer Phoebe's question directly. Instead, he said in a teasing voice, "Phoebe, you don't have to ask me, do you? Your Tom is very capable. The blue and white porcelain made in the Ming dynasty worth thirty million dollars has been easily thrown away by him. You can turn to him."

Because Phoebe turned on the speaker, Rory's voice over the phone was heard by all, which made them dumbfounded.

What was going on?

Tom, that loser, actually had a piece of blue and white porcelain made in the Ming dynasty worth 30 million dollars, and he actually broke it?

All of a sudden, their expressions became very ominous!

Even though they no longer believed it was true, they still felt it was a pity when they heard thirty million dollars.

1,234 PM

when they heard thirty million dollars.

Damn it, even the company owned by the Scotts was only worth about 40 million dollars.

When Phoebe heard this, her feelings became even more complicated. She bit her lips tightly and her lips were nearly bleeding!

Yes, Tom, who had a piece of porcelain that was worth 30 million dollars, broke the porcelain. This could be an opportunity to save the Scotts!

"Rory, Tom's porcelain has been broken, which was only sold for 150,000 dollars. So he can't help me. You're the only one who can help me. Considering that we have been friends for many years, can you help me?" When Phoebe said this in a low voice, she was almost holding back her tears and her desire to cry.

Rory also felt her condescension. At this moment, he felt extremely happy. Good for you, Phoebe. Didn't you always act so arrogantly, always cold, and disdainful of me? Why are you so humble to me now?

"Well, it's not that I don't want to help you, but that I'm really short of money. I've invested all the money I have. I can't help you!" Rory was lying with great satisfaction. Suddenly, he thought of something and clapped his

hands, "By the way! Didn't Tom say he was going to give you a hundred million dollars as a gift last time?" What else did he say? He said he had married you for four years and had never given you a decent gift. Now he took out a hundred million dollars and gave it to you in one go. What a hero! I know a lot of business tycoons, a lot of rich and powerful people, who are not so generous as to be willing to give a hundred million dollars to their wives. Gee, gee, this love is really so great and touching!"

When everyone heard this, their expressions became even odder.

Of course, they felt anxious, not excited. Naturally, they wouldn't believe that Tom could come up with a

hundred million dollars. Not even to mention a hundred million dollars. For the loser Tom with such low capability,

the loser Tom with such low capability, it would be difficult for him to provide even ten thousand dollars.

They all guessed that the reason Tom said this was to show off in front of Rory. Unfortunately, this was not a showing off, but a foolish act!

Phoebe was breathing more frequently, and she almost squeezed words out of her teeth. She was smiling, which was worse than crying. She said, "Rory, stop joking! Tom is just an ordinary person. He said angry words. How could he take out so much money?"

"Well, then I don't know." Rory sneered, then continued, "If you'll excuse me, I still have businesses to attend to!"

"Wait a minute, Rory!" Phoebe hurriedly stopped him.

Rory wasn't in a hurry to hang up either, "Anything else?"

Phoebe gritted her teeth and asked, "Rory, what can I do for you to get your help?"

Rory smiled and said, "It's not impossible to help you. I'll help you when you ask Tom to kneel down and kowtow to me and call me grandpa a hundred times. Then I can help you."

"Rory..." Before Phoebe could finish speaking, Rory had already hung up the phone.

After he hung up the phone, the conference room became restless again, and everyone became quite anxious.

"What? Tom, this trash, actually has thirty million dollars of blue and white porcelain from the Ming dynasty, and he broke it?!"

"What kind of bastard is this? Idiot!"

"Thirty million, thirty million!"

"Didn't Rory just say that as long as Tom kowtowed to him and admitted his mistake, he could invest money in us? Then let Tom do it!"

"Yes, call Tom quickly!"

"I'm afraid the loser Tom won't agree,

1,234 PM

Chapter 118

His appearance glared everyone in the conference room.

No one expected Tom to appear at this time.

Including Phoebe, she was stunned and looked at Tom in shock.

"No need to find me. I'm right here!" Tom came in and said in a deep voice. He glanced around and saw the standing positions in the conference room, and he could guess what had happened just now. When he saw the palm print on Phoebe's face, he became even angrier. "Who slapped Phoebe? Stand out!"

Tom rarely lost his temper in front of relatives in the Scotts. He had always been gentle, which revealed his forbearance and courtesy. But now, when he saw the fingerprints and panic on Phoebe's face, he knew that she had been bullied. How could he still calm down?

Ever since his grandfather passed away, he had no relations left in this world. He married into the Scotts and led a poor and cautious life. But in his heart, he gradually felt a sense of belonging. Although Phoebe was usually mean to him, he could feel that she still had feelings for him. It could be said that Phoebe was the only relative he had and the only person he wanted to protect in this world.

He was furious to see that Phoebe was bullied.

His anger brought a different feeling to many of the Scotts members in the conference room. They were all nervous and panicked in an instant. The dominating air Tom showed made him abject!

Was this still the useless secretary they knew?

However, Tom's aura did not last long. He quickly turned to Phoebe and asked with concern, "Phoebe, are you okay? Hurry up! Hurry!"

Phoebe was in a daze. Zach and the others felt how aggressive Tom was, and so was she. She could hardly

recognize Tom.

"Why are you here?" When Phoebe came back to her senses, she saw Tom's worried and caring look. His dominating air and aggressiveness were gone. She shook her head and laughed at herself for hallucinating. Tom was just an ordinary person from the countryside. How could he become a big shot?

Not to mention, she saw a trace of chairman ZQ in Tom just now.

1,234 PM

Not to mention, she saw a trace of chairman ZQ in Tom just now!

It must be that she was too nervous and tense, emotionally unstable, and too eager for being rescued by the chairman of ZQ, which led to hallucinations!

Yes, it must be like this.

Tom didn't know what Phoebe was thinking. He said gently, "Of course I need to be here, or else you'll be bullied by them."

Phoebe's lips moved, and just as she was about to speak, someone scolded, "Tom! How dare you! How dare you barge into the board of directors? Who do you think you are?"

It was Zack who stood up and spoke. He was so angry that he was frightened by the lesser Tom, it was a disgrace to him!

Not only him, but everyone else also felt the same way. They all became angry with shame and thought that

they were too embarrassed to be scolded by Tom, and all of a sudden, they all pointed their fingers at Tom.

"Zack is right, Tom, what are you? You're just a useless son-in-law and a dog of our family. Who gave you the guts to break into the board of directors? I know, Phoebe must have ordered you here, right? Well, Phoebe, I knew you were a traitor. I didn't expect you to be so out of line! You don't care about our company at all!"

"You are outrageous!"

"I think this kind of bastards should be expelled from our family!"

They called out in all directions, and they defamed Phoebe and Tom indiscriminately.

Zack smiled coldly aside and was extremely pleased. He had always hated Phoebe and Tom, so he was happy to see that they were attacked.

Tom did not care about the criticisms. He had no feelings for the Scotts. If it weren't for Phoebe, he wouldn't even want to come here.

But to Phoebe, these people in the conference room were all her relatives. They were her elders and her siblings. They had always been nice to her during those holiday visits. But now, they became her enemies. She was a sentimental person, and she felt extremely sad about this.

Tom knew Phoebe was sad. He held Phoebe's hand tightly and smiled at her warmly. He said in a gentle voice, "Phoebe, don't be sad. They are all animals, and they don't deserve your sadness. Besides, I had promised to protect you, and I will!"

Phoebe didn't believe him and said angrily, "Tom, didn't I warn you not to come here? Why did you come here and set yourself against me? You came to see how humiliated I am, didn't you?"

Tom was not mad at Phoebe's agitation. He kept smiling and was still gentle to Phoebe. "Phoebe, could you

trust me for one time?"

Tom was too gentle. Phoebe was

touched and felt warm. She bit her lip. For a moment, she could not say anything to blame Tom. But deep down in her heart, she still didn't believe Tom.

Seeing that Phoebe was somewhat calm, Tom began to look at the people in the conference room. He suddenly became cold and gloomy and said, "Tell me, who slapped Phoebe?"

He regained his dominating air.

Although he was not as fierce and frightening as when he came in just now, the others still felt like being oppressed and uncomfortable. Their hearts beat hastened uncontrollably.

What was going on? Why were they

afraid of him? Was something wrong?

Such questions and puzzles appeared in everyone's mind. None of them had ever seen Tom like this. They were uncomfortable and felt that they were challenged. This was intolerable.

Zack was still the first to stand up and say, "What? Tom, how dare you threaten us? You really don't know who you are, do you?"

Because of his hatred for Tom, he was the first to break free from Tom's aura. He stood up, stared coldly at Tom, and spit with disdain.

With his bravado, the others gradually came back to their senses and held their tongues quietly.

Tom stepped forward and hid Phoebe behind him. All the pressure was borne by him alone. Phoebe felt relaxed than ever.

She looked at Tom's back. For some reason, she felt a sense of security.

She felt that Tom became more and more like the chairman of ZQ.

She was in a trance several times.

Tom stared at Zack unfriendly and suddenly smiled. "Did you slap Phoebe?"

Zack hated Tom's attitude. He was just a son-in-law that lived with the Scotts. How dare he be arrogant in front of them? Zack laughed out loud with rage, "Yes, I did it. What? Do you want to retaliate..."

Before he could finish his sentence, he was slapped in the face and felt dizzy. The slap was hard and loud, and he was knocked to the ground.

retaliate..."

Before he could finish his sentence, he was slapped in the face and felt dizzy. The slap was hard and loud, and he was knocked to the ground.

The conference room was in absolute silence!

They all looked at Tom in disbelief. How dared this good-for-nothing hit someone in front of them?

Chapter 119

How dare! How dare!

How dare he? He had gone too far!

At this moment, there was a storm in everyone's mind. They were stunned and couldn't come back to their senses for a long time.

Because to them, it was as ridiculous as the sun rising from the west.

Tom, the trash in the Scotts, had always been tolerant and submissive. They were used to Tom's cowardliness and never thought that Tom would dare to hit others!

Not only them, but even Phoebe was equally shocked and unbelievable, and she even thought she was hallucinating.

So the conference room was weirdly quiet for five seconds before everyone began to regain their senses.

And their reaction was anger and irritability!

"How rebellious!"

"Tom, you trash, is too presumptuous and ignorant. How dare you hit him?"

"You're done! You're done!"

"Why are you still standing there? Take him down! Take this shag down, break his leg, and merge Zack!"

"How dare you!..."

They were all very excited. A few young men rolled up their sleeves, their faces full of anger, and began to stride towards Tom to take him down.

When Phoebe saw this, she immediately began to panic. Down she felt that Tom was too bold. How dare he hit Zack. This was adding fuel to the fire and pushing things to an even more irreversible stage!

She immediately said anxiously, "Hey Tom, what are you doing? Why did you hit Zack? You're in trouble!"

Tom did not panic at all and said with a smirk, "He deserves it. How dare him to hit you!"

Phoebe covered her forehead. "Who told you he hit me? It was she who hit me!"

"Ah?" Tom was dumbfounded. What was going on? So he had hit the wrong person? God! This was a little awkward.

The girl who was on the other side, saw Tom's gaze and immediately panicked. She hid behind others, afraid that Tom would go crazy and hit her. After all, Tom's slap was too harsh. Zack was even spinning around and

Zack was seen spinning around and half of his face was swollen. If she had been slapped, she may die. For God's sake, she had her face freed a while ago, so she couldn't stand such a beating.

At this moment, the men from the Scotts all came over and were ready to

beat Tom.

They were all very angry and furious. When they came over, they rushed out to Tom and tried to hold Tom down.

Tom smiled diedeafly. He easily let those people down.

Even you saw that his strength was so high that they were all beaten by him a few times with a flick of an eye, so now, everyone else furious. They really thought that Tom was rebellion. A few elders, including Victor, pointed at him and scolded him. They were so angry that their fingers trembled. "Tom, you bastard, how dare you let us down! You're done, you're done. I'm going to call the police to arrest you. You'll never come out of the jail for the rest of your life!"

The others also began to scold him, too.

Phoebe was also crying. She had never expected that Tom would have the guts to hit someone on the board of directors. He was in trouble!

However, Tom was not afraid at all. Not to mention that there were surveillance cameras in the conference room to prove that his situation was self-defense, even if he really called the police, he would only be asked to take notes and be detained for a few days at most. With his background, they didn't dare to detain him, not to mention to put him into jail.

Phoebe panicked and said in a hurry, "Tom, why are you so impulsive! You're getting me into trouble! I told you not to come, but you insisted on coming.. Hey! You'd better run away right now, they really will put you into jail!"

Compared to Phoebe's panic, Tom could be said to be calm, and he even had a faint smile on his face. He held Phoebe's hand and joked, "Baby girl, I'll be fine. I said I was here to protect you, so I will protect I said!"

"Why are you still talking about this? You're still in the mood to brag! You, you're really angering me!" Phoebe's eyes were red and she was genuinely worried about Tom. She didn't even notice her mood change.

But Tom found out, so he was very happy and his heart was warm. He said, "Don't worry. They don't dare to call the police. Later, they're going to beg me to forgive them!"

He didn't mean to lower his voice on purpose. Instead, he spoke very loudly and his words clearly reached everyone's ears. After hearing this, they all felt that Tom was insane.

and his words clearly reached everyone's ears. After hearing this, they all felt that Tom was insane.

Phoebe also felt the same way. She didn't know what had happened to Tom to make him be like this!

Richard, who had been silent all this time, finally stood up and spoke:

"Enough!" He shouted angrily and stopped everyone. His face was

gloomy and his eyes were as sharp as lightning. He stared at Tom. "Tom, I don't care who gave you the courage to come to my the Scotts and be presumptuous! Your behavior has exceeded the bottom line that my the Scotts can tolerate! All the time, I've only turned a blind eye to you. I tolerated you ruin my the Scotts's reputation but I didn't drive you out."

"But you, not only are you not grateful, but you are also getting worse and worse. Now you dare to barge into my board of directors and hit people. You've gone too far! Do you really think everyone could bully our family?!"

It had to be said that as the head of the Scotts, Richard was still very dignified,

and Tom also felt a little pressure.

Phoebe, facing his anger, was already trembling with fear and her lips were pale.

Zack triggered his hands, high and cried out with tears and snot. "Grandpa, you have to be fair for me, grandpa. Tom, this trash, dares to hit me. He obviously doesn't respect you!"

Victor also scolded him to punish Tom severely.

Tom looked at the scene indifferently. There was no fear or embarrassment on his face.

Everyone gritted their teeth even more at his composure.

Richard narrowed his eyes and said, "Tom, for the sake of being James's son-in-law, I'll give you a chance to atone for your sins. Now kneel down, bow to each of us, especially to Zack. After you finish, I can let you go. Otherwise, you'll be in the cell for the rest of your life!"

Richard's tone was cold, with a strong sense of inevitability, and it sounded like an unquestionable decree.

If it were an ordinary person, he would really be frightened.

Unfortunately, Tom was not an ordinary person. He was the top figure in H City, so he would not be scared by Richard. After hearing this, he laughed and said playfully, "Sounds scary. You

Unfortunately, Tom was not an ordinary person. He was the top figure in H City, so he would not be scared by Richard. After hearing this, he laughed and said playfully, "Sounds scary. You

want to put me in jail for the rest of my life just by your words. If I hadn't studied law, I would have believed it."

Tom's playful smile changed Richard's expression, and he felt he was provoked more than ever!

Before he got angry, Tom put away his smile and said seriously, "Since you say that, I will give you a chance. Each of you kowtowed to Phoebe to plead guilty and get Phoebe's forgiveness, and I can consider saving the Scotts with a hundred million dollars."

No one laughed, no one scolded, but no one believed it. They all looked at Tom angrily and coldly, thinking that he was really crazy, a psychopath.

Richard snorted coldly. He said, "That's your choice." Then he took out his cell phone and began to make a call. "Hello, Officer...? We have someone here..."

He called the police station directly to ask for arresting Tom.

However, in the middle of his sentence, the door of the conference room was suddenly opened. A man ran in in panic and excitement and said loudly, "Chair-chairman! Good news, good news! President Elliot of ZQ Film and Television Media came to visit us and said that he wanted to invest in our company!"

His voice was loud and clear to everyone.

In an instant, everyone was stunned.

Chapter 120

Damn, what was going on?

Everyone was confused. Why would Elliot from ZQ Film & TV come here?

Phoebe's body trembled violently. Her pupils shook and an incredible expression appeared on her face.

The words ZQ meant quite something to her! Because when ZQ was mentioned, she would think of that tall figure, that funny clown mask, that cold and imposing chairman of ZQ Inc!

In an instant, her heart boated faster. Her pretty face, which had been pale due to scare, began to turn red and shy because of her emotional fluctuations.

She bit her lips and couldn't help but clutch her hands. If Elliot came, did that mean the chairman of ZQ Inc would be here too?

Most importantly, when Elliot came to the SK Company at this time, did that mean the chairman of ZQ Inc had been paying attention to her and know that she was in a crisis and needed help the most? Would the chairman of ZQ Inc appear again and help her out like last time?

To be honest, she didn't believe that ZQ Inc would invest in the Scotts because of Elliot's opinion, which was impossible. Because she knew very well that a small company like SK Company was not worth mentioning in front of ZQ Inc and ZQ Inc should not

consider the investigation at all. Besides, SK Company was not worth investing now!

But Elliot was indeed here. There was only one explanation: It was the chairman of the chairman of ZQ Inc.

Thinking of this, she suddenly became excited, and her heart was beating wildly. She was extremely happy. Even more so, she felt sweet and blessed.

These days, she often thought of the chairman of ZQ Inc and hoped to see him again.

However, she never got a chance. The chairman of ZQ Inc never appeared in her world again, which made her very disappointed and sad. At one time, she

felt that life had lost its color.

But now, his reappearance made her come back to life in an instant, and her heart was at ease.

In her mind, the chairman of ZQ Inc was omnipotent. As long as he was willing to help, there was nothing that could not be solved.

The corners of Tom's mouth rose slightly. Elliot finally came. There will be a good show soon. He was very curious about how funny the Scotts people would look later!

As for Phoebe, she would definitely be moved to tears. Maybe she would consider reward him, hehehe!

Thinking of that, Tom was delighted, and the curve at his mouth became bigger and bigger, so he couldn't help but giggle.

But suddenly noticed that five years ago was shocked by the news. Including Richard, he was stunned for a long time. It was not until the officer yelled at him repeatedly over the phone that he came back to his senses and quickly hung up the phone, saying that he had made the wrong call. Then he nervously told his subordinates, "Are you sure that Elliot from ZQ Film & TV is here? Not someone else?"

The subordinate nodded vigorously and said, "Yes, chairman! It's ZQ Inc's president, Elliot. He's here to invest in SK Company this time!"

Finally, they all understood. They were all shocked and showed excited expressions. It was obvious the excitement of seeing hope when they were drowning.

"Where is Mr. Cook now? Invite him over!" Richard's face was red with excitement. In his panic, he even knocked over the glasses on the table. But it didn't matter. He thought of something and hurriedly said, "Perfect. I'll go there myself. We don't want Elliot to feel being slighted!"

Richard's words were echoed by the whole crowd.

"You are right. Mr. Cook is an important man. We can't let him wait that long. Let's go and greet Mr. Cook!"

"Why would Mr. Cook want to invest in SK Company? ZQ Inc is in the media industry and SK Company deals with lights. The two are completely unrelated!"

"What does it matter as long as they are willing to invest. Then it's our lucky day!"

"Yes! It means that our the Scotts still has a bright future. With ZQ Inc's capital injection, our the Scotts can definitely be successful again. Hahaha..."

"What an unexpected twist! What exciting news!"

All of them swept away the gloom and began to get excited as if they had already received ZQ Inc's investment.

Richard walked to the door and thought of something, then he stopped and turned to Tom coldly, "Tom, do you think that if the Scotts is in trouble, you can offend anyone as you please? Now, did you just hear what they said? Mr. Cook from ZQ Film & TV is here to talk about investment! The Scotts would not go bankrupt yet. When I get over this difficulty, it will be well resolved!"

118/190

When he calmed down, he immediately understood a lot of things, including the fear that Tom would do something stupid out of anger, ruining Elliot's investment.

Unfortunately, he had thought it through, but not right. He didn't understand that Elliot was willing to invest because of Tom.

Tom chuckled and sat down gracefully. He crossed his legs and said with a smile, "Do as you please. But don't blame me for not reminding you that Elliot is coming for me. You won't let me go there. You'll come back and invite me over later."

His kind reminder, in the eyes of everyone, became a desperate struggle. Even Phoebe thought the same way. She stood up and wanted to go with them, but she was quickly stopped and had no choice but to sit down.

"You're dying and you dare to talk hard. Tom, you're really a cerebral palsy!"

Zack stared at Tom like a mad dog, as if eager to pounce on Tom and bite him to death.

Richard did not dare to delay and ignored Tom. He quickly went to the reception room to entertain Elliot!

This was a once-in-a-lifetime opportunity for the Scotts, a life-saving straw, and they could not miss it no matter what.

As for what Tom had just said, no one believed him.

They all thought it was Tom who was talking nonsense.

Weren't they right to think that way? Who was Elliot? He was the president of the ZQ Inc, famous in the business circle, with hundreds of millions of dollars in wealth, and Tom was just a useless live-in son-in-law of the Scotts. The gap between them was as big as the gap between the divine dragon and the mole ant!

Soon, Richard and the others rushed to the guest room as fast as they could and saw Elliot. And the other

119/190

Elliot didn't come alone, but with a team. They were holding documents in their hands, and it was really possible that they came directly to talk about investment!

Chapter 121

Seeing this, Rutherford and the others became even more excited.

"Mr. Cook, what brings you here?" Richard smiled like a blossoming flower, bent down, maintained a respectful posture, and walked over to shake hands with Elliot.

When Elliot received Tom's call, he immediately put down his work and called the trading team in his company to rush over to the Service SK Company.

To be honest, when he arrived, he was very dissatisfied when he saw such a plain ugly office building. Compared to ZQ Inc, it was like the hell. He also

didn't understand why the chairman spent 100 million on SK Company, which was no different from throwing money into the garbage can!

The only explanation was that the chairman spent 100 million on girls, and it was Phoebe.

He had met Phoebe before. She was pretty and had a good figure. But spending 100 million on such a young woman, Elliot would never be able to do it. He could only sigh that the chairman really had money to burn, and ordinary people like him couldn't understand.

When he saw Richard coming over, but he didn't find Tom. He frowned slightly. Tom on the phone said that he was already at SK Company. Why didn't he find Tom yet?

Since he was not around, there was no need for him to put on a respectful posture. After all, he was the president of the great ZQ Film & TV. He was in a high position, rich and powerful, much more distinguished than Richard.

He shook hands with Richard and smiled faintly. "I came to SK Company because there is a big shot who is interested in your company and wants to buy some shares."

Hearing this, Richard's heart beat violently!

It was true!

This was great news for the Goetts.

Others could not help but express their surprise.

"Wonderful! Welcome!" Richard laughed and said. "Mr. Cook has a unique vision. Our company is just expanding the scale and plans to add a few more production lines. We just need to be financed and you are here. It seems that we have telepathy!"

Faced with Richard's flattery, Elliot smiled calmly and did not say much.

The reason why he came here was purely to cooperate with Tom's show-off. But now, Tom hadn't shown up yet, which made him a little confused and asked, "Mr. Scott, are those the only people who want to talk to me about business?"

Richard didn't quite understand what Elliot meant. He thought Elliot was not satisfied with their small number of people. He quickly said, "Yes, Mr. Cook, the board of SK Company are all here. We attach great importance to your arrival! This is... This is..."

As he spoke, he began to introduce these people to find Tom. Every one of them was thrilled as they were dragged. They held their heads high, trying to impress Elliot.

Elliot frowned more harshly. "Are they the only ones?"

When Richard saw Elliot's expression, he suddenly had a bad feeling, but he still squeezed out a smile and said, "Mr.

Cook, I don't quite understand what you mean. Who are you looking for?"

Elliot did not answer. Instead, he took out his phone and looked at the message sent by the chairman. It was true that the chairman was here. He simply asked, "Where's Mr. Howard?"

"Mr. Howard?" Richard was stunned. This was the Scotts's company. Why did he mention Mr. Howard? There didn't seem to be any Howard on the board of directors, but Elliot had already asked, which meant that Elliot was probably called by Mr. Howard. He quickly winked at Zack and the others behind him and asked them who this Mr. Howard was.

But they all looked at each other in confusion.

Richard smiled bitterly and said to Elliot, "Mr. Cook, the Mr. Howard you mentioned, is he from SK Company?"

"I don't know about that. Anyway, I'm here for Mr. Howard. If Mr. Howard isn't here, I'm sorry. This investment cannot be canceled." Elliot looked like he was about to leave as he spoke. Richard and the others were stunned into cold sweat and said hurriedly, "Mr. Cook, please! Would you mind telling me what Mr. Howard's full name is, what does he look like, and how old is he?"

Elliot paused and said, "Mr. Howard is 26 or 27 years old. He is tall and sturdy. He is 1.83 meters tall, very handsome.

Most importantly, Mr. Howard is very dignified!"

After hearing Elliot's description, everyone was still in a daze. They couldn't figure out who this Mr.

Howard was. There was no such a person in SK Company.

However, at this moment, a person with a strange expression said softly, "It can't be, Tom, right?"

It was exactly what she said. Tom's image flashed across her mind when she heard the description. "Isn't that Tom the one who fits Elliot's description?" She thought.

When she said this, everyone heard her immediately, and someone denied

instantly, "Impossible! Tom is just a trash. Mr. Cook is such a noble big shot. How can he come for him?"

Indeed, in their opinions, Tom was an ignorant, cowardly, and incompetent useless loser. For so many years, he couldn't even find a job. How could he possibly know a business tycoon like Elliot?

"That's right. It can't be Tom. Don't even think about it!" Zack shook his head hard.

For some reason, he had a bad feeling that his heart was beating faster.

In his mind, he couldn't help but think of what Tom had just said and Tom's absolute confidence.

When Elliot heard what they said, he immediately knew what happened here and scolded them with a serious face, "Shut up! How dare you criticize Mr. Howard behind his back? How dare you call him without any respect!"

Faced with Elliot's scolding, they all felt their scalp numb and swallowed heavily. Most importantly, it was unbelievable that Mr. Howard that Elliot mentioned was really Tom?

They even suspected that they were dreaming, which was unreal!

The expression on Richard's face changed wildly, and then he asked carefully, "Mr. Cook, the name of Mr. Howard you mentioned is Tom?"

"That's right. It was Mr. Howard who asked me to talk about the investment." Elliot nodded and frowned, "What? Did you offend Mr. Howard?"

Chapter 122

They couldn't figure out how Tom knew Elliot, and Elliot called him Mr. Howard with such a respectful attitude.

They only realized that they had made a mistake. They were screwed. They had offended Tom.

Elliot realized that these people had offended the chairman completely!

For a moment, he also began to panic. This time, he was specifically instructed to come to the Scotts's SK Company. If he was late and did not complete the task assigned by the chairman, and was blamed by him, then he would be screwed!

The most hateful of all was the Scotts group, who had the audacity to offend the chairman.

"You guys offended Chairman... Mr. Howard?" Elliot's tone was cold and fierce, which froze the air around. "You guys have the guts to offend Mr. Howard? How dare you!"

Richard swallowed hard. He, who was completely flustered, said to Elliot hurriedly, "Mr. Cook, is there a misunderstanding between us? Mr. Howard is the son-in-law of us. He's ignorant, submissive, and incompetent. You must have mistaken him for someone else, right?"

"What?" When Elliot heard Richard's

words, he couldn't help but be stunned. The chairman was the son-in-law of the Scotts? This was too shocking!

Even with Elliot's intelligence and experience, he was stunned for a moment and could not react at all.

"Yes, Tom is indeed our the Scotts's son-in-law. He's quite useless... Well, is there a misunderstanding?" Richard asked carefully.

Elliot, who came back to his senses, was also full of doubts, but he did not jump to a conclusion easily. Instead, he said in a deep voice, "Take me to see Mr. Howard."

Now that things were completely out of Richard's control, he had no choice

but to do what he was told. At this time, he could only pray in his heart that Mr. Howard was not Tom, but someone else. Otherwise, he would not dare to imagine the consequences.

-

On Tom's side, he and Phoebe were locked up in the conference room by the Scotts.

Phoebe, who was restless, walked around with worry all over her face, which made Tom dizzy. He held Phoebe's hand and said helplessly, "Phoebe, sit down. Don't turn around. I'm dizzy."

"How dare you say that! You've got in a huge trouble when you hit Zack and

Wesley and the others. Hey, I told you not to send me to work and not to come to the company, but you didn't listen. Now, something really happened! Tom, you piss me off!" Phoebe said angrily and anxiously.

come to the company, but you didn't listen. Now, something really happened! Tom, you piss me off!" Phoebe said angrily and anxiously. Now she was in a daze and her mind was in turmoil.

After being held by Tom, she reflexively felt guilty, she hurriedly pushed Tom away and looked at the door of the conference room. Subconsciously, she thought that the chairman of ZQ had also come over, afraid that he would scold her.

Tom said with a smile, "Phoebe, don't worry. Everything will be fine. I'll bet you that grandma and the others will definitely apologize to us and beg us to

forgive them. Do you believe me?"

Phoebe immediately cast an angry look at Tom, pushed Tom hard, and scolded, "Tom, I can't believe you are still joking! Why didn't I realize that there's something wrong with you? This planet yours is not funny at all!"

The Scotts, who were supervising them in the conference room, burst out laughing.

"Haha! It's hilarious. Tom is such a fool. He could still dream when death is at hand!"

"That's right. He's so stupid. He really thinks he's a big shot. He even fantasizes about getting a big job. In Tom's Why doesn't he go to heaven?"

"Poor Phoebe. She married such a lunatic. I feel hysterical. What a pity!"

They all gloated and mocked.

Just then, the door of the conference room was opened. Richard and Elliot walked in, followed by a group of people.

The expressions on each of them were not calm, with apprehension and anxiety.

Elliot, who was sharp-eyed, saw Tom at a glance when he came in. Seeing that Tom was dressed neatly and looked relaxed, and he did not look beaten up, he was much relieved.

He was really afraid that the chairman would be beaten up here, and he would be blamed if the chairman blamed Tom for his incompetence and demoted him, he would be screwed.

Tom saw Elliot with a smile, making eye contact with him.

Phoebe was also nervous all of a sudden. She hurriedly looked away and saw only Elliot, without the familiar figure. She was disappointed!

Richard said, "Mr. Cook, this is our the Scotts's son-in-law. You must be mistaking him for someone else."

Richard said, "Mr. Cook, this is our the Scotts's son-in-law. You must be mistaking him for someone else."

Ignoring him, Elliot walked quickly to Tom. Bent down slightly, and said in a respectful tone, "Mr. Howard!"

In an instant, there was a strange silence in the conference room.

Everyone's eyes widened in shock. To them, this scene was extremely shocking.

Everyone in the room was clear who Elliot was. It was the president of the ZQ Inc., a tallonair with a high position. He was a real business tycoon. But Tom was just a useless son-in-law?

Phoebe was also astonished.

She was more surprised than when she felt Malah's respect for Tom.

Because Elliot was a familiar figure in their circle, and they all knew how awesome he was.

It was no exaggeration to say that the scene in front of them was as if they were filming a movie. It was absurd!

Tom nodded gently and said, "Why are you so late? I've been waiting for you for a long time!"

Hearing Tom's complaining, Elliot blushed his ears even lower. He wiped the cold sweat off his forehead and said humbly, "Mr. Howard, there's a traffic jam on the road. It took some time."

"Well, leave early next time. Don't make me wait that long." Tom stood up, stretched and said.

"Yes, okay?" Elliot nodded quickly.

Then he said, "Mr. Howard, I brought the contract and the proposal here, left the right time to talk about the investment?"

Elliot was a smart man. His ability to climb from scratch to where he was today was not because his ability in business. His high FQ and an outstanding ability to observe people shall take the credit for it. Just like now, with a look of Tom's eyes, he understood what Tom meant. He did his part perfectly. He cooperated with Tom without asking much or saying much.

"No need." Tom shook his head and said, "The Scotts has nothing to invest in. Let's invest in other companies. I heard that TD Company next door is quite good."

Richard and the others were astounded after hearing Tom's words!

Chapter 123

When Phoebe heard this, she was dumbfounded. She could not regain her senses at all. She just looked at Tom in a daze and let him hold her hand and leave.

Bang

Wesley, who had just stayed in the conference room, was stunned by the scene. The phone in his hand fell to the ground.

The noise also woke the other members of the Scotts up.

Richard said hurriedly, "Mr. Cook, wait!"

He stood in front of Elliot, looking bitter and panic-stricken. He said, "Mr. Cook, you have misunderstood us. It's absolutely a misunderstanding! We don't know that the Mr. Howard you're talking about is our son-in-law of the Scotts."

At this time, no matter how many questions and disbeliefs he had in his mind, he could only bury them in his heart. No matter what, he had to keep Elliot here!

Because the Scotts had no other ways, there was no room for retreat. Once Elliot left, SK Company would definitely go bankrupt. The consequences of bankruptcy were unacceptable to all of them.

Elliot said coolly, "It's useless for you to tell me this. You must bring Mr. Howard around."

"It's."

Richard's face was very bad. To be honest, it was too hard for him to give in to Tom. It was more painful than hitting him directly on the face!

But now, he had no other choice.

So he gritted his teeth and walked up to Tom, trying to squeeze out a smile and said, "Tom, why you didn't tell me about your relationship with Mr. Cook? Grandpa misunderstood you just now."

For the first time in so many years, Richard had called him Tom, and for the first time, Richard had given in to him. He had to say that he felt great about it.

Richard, this old man, was very arrogant and had absolute authority in the Scotts. Phoebe and her parent were extremely afraid of him.

When the people from the Scotts in the conference room saw this situation, they looked terrible. They felt an unprecedented humiliation. Thinking of what they had just said, it was a slap in the face, so hurtful!

In particular, Zack, he still felt the pain on his face. Tom's gorgeous change really made him unable to understand, extremely unwilling, and kept reading in his mind, "Impossible, impossible..."

In fact, every one of them felt that it was too unreal. They could not understand what method Tom used to make Elliot so respectful. This was completely out of reality!

Tom smiled and said, "Hehe, a

Tom smiled and said, "Hehe, a misunderstanding? Just told you that I would take out a sum of money to invest SK Company. Unfortunately, none of you believed me and mocked me fiercely!"

Richard had ever suffered this, especially in front of so many younger generations? His face looked terrible now, and he gritted his teeth. When he saw that loser Tom was so complacent, he was extremely angry and wished he could slap him in the face!

But he didn't dare. Now Tom was his

God of Wealth. If he offended Tom, the Scotts would be ruined.

Was there anything more absurd than this in this world?

So, he had to squeeze out a smile again, which was even worse than crying. He said, "Tom, grandpa was wrong about you just now. Don't be angry. I apologize. I'm sorry. Forgive me, okay?"

Richard was old, behaving in arrogant manner for most of his life. It was worse for him to apologize to a useless son-in-law than to kill him! His face was burning with pain.

Tom was not a mean person. On the contrary, he respected the old and loved the young. However, he had no

respect for Richard at all, only disdain and disgust. In the four years at the Scotts, he saw clearly how mean Richard treated Phoebe and humiliated him.

Phoebe, on the side, was happy to see her arrogant grandfather lowering his head. If it weren't for Tom, she would never have such a chance for the rest of her life!

Indeed, Richard was her grandfather, but Richard had never loved her since she was a child. She only had awe and complaints to Richard.

Tom chuckled and said, "There is no need. You're Phoebe's grandfather. How can I afford your apology?"

Richard gritted his teeth and said, "Then the investment in SK Company..."

Tom interrupted, "No need to invest in SK Company. My money doesn't grow on trees. I can't afford such a loss."

He was about to pull Phoebe away.

Richard immediately became anxious and hurriedly stopped Tom and said, "Oh, how can you lose money? SK Company is only temporarily broke in the capital chain. As long as we make up for it, we can immediately return to normal operations. With the current situation in H City, it is easy to make money! Besides, Tom, you're my son-in-law. You can't just sit there and watch us die!"

"Let you die? Tom was immediately amused. "What a harsh sentence. Today, you forced Phoebe by these. You didn't care about she is your family at all, and you slapped Phoebe in the face. Now that I just want you to die, so what?"

Richard gritted his teeth and his face was very angry. He tried to burst into

was very angry. He tried to burst into anger several times, but he held it back.

Seeing him like this, Tom sneered even more and said, "You don't have to bear your anger. Just let off steam if you want to. Anyway, you've always been like this. Dignity is more important than anything. You don't care about other people's dignity. Just like before, just keep calling the police and ask the police to arrest me and go to jail!"

Victor couldn't listen to this anymore. He stood up and shouted at Tom, "Tom! Don't go too far! No matter what, the person standing in front of you is your wife's grandfather!"

Tom glanced at Victor, smiled meaningfully, and then said to Richard, "Grandpa, you heard it. Uncle is still scolding me. It seems that this deal can't go on. You should wait for someone else to save you."

Phoebe looked at Tom strangely. She did not know what had happened to Tom. She had never seen him like that before.

Richard's face turned even worse. He

glared at Victor and scolded, "Shut up, bastard! It was indeed our fault for insulting Tom just now! Hurry up and apologize to him!"

"Dad." Victor was immediately unhappy. Asking him to apologize to Tom was equivalent to slapping him in the face.

"I'll count to three, or you'll get out of the Scotts!" Richard's expression was terrifying and dignified. Everyone felt his anger and seriousness.

Victor shivered. He didn't dare to disobey. He regretted it in his heart. If he had known, he would have stopped talking!

Now he had to bow his head to Tom

and apologize honestly, "Tom, it's my fault. I'm sorry."

Awesome.

Tom felt comfortable all over.

Phoebe also smiled. Before Tom came, she was scolded by Victor so many times.

Richard said again, "Tom, are you satisfied with this?"

Tom smiled and said, "Grandpa, why I felt some resentment in your tone? Are you reluctant to apologize?"

Click. Richard clenched his fists and shouted "bastard" in his heart countless times, but outwards, he did not dare to show it at all. He could only force himself to bear it and show a more humble smile. "How could that be? Tom, you are the son-in-law of the Scotts. Now that you are powerful, I'm more happy than ever!"

Tom laughed and didn't bother to tease Richard. He said directly, "It's not impossible to invest SK Company..."

Richard's eyes lit up and he looked up in surprise. "Really? That's great! Tom, I knew you wouldn't let us die!"

Other members of the Scotts also beamed with joy and excitement.

not dare to show it at all. He could only force himself to bear it and show a more humble smile, "How could that be? Tom, you are the son-in-law of the Scotts. Now that you are powerful, I'm more happy than ever!"

Tom laughed and didn't bother to tease Richard. He said directly, "It's not impossible to invest SK Company..."

Richard's eyes lit up and he looked up in surprise. "Really? That's great! Tom, I knew you wouldn't let us die!"

Other members of the Scotts also beamed with joy and excitement.

Tom kept speaking, "I haven't finished my sentence yet. Why are you happy like that? I mean, I can invest in SK Company, but the decision is up to

Phoebe. If she nods, I can sign the contract immediately and draw money in. Of course, if Phoebe doesn't agree, then the deal is off."

For a moment, all of them looked at Phoebe with complicated expressions.

Phoebe's mood was the most complicated.

Now, how could she not understand that Tom had done so much just to please her...

Chapter 124

Tom finally invested in SK Company.

Because Phoebe finally agreed.

Everyone in the Scotts, including Richard, bowed their heads and apologized to Phoebe. Their attitude were rather sincere. Those who didn't know the situation thought that the Scotts was such a loving family.

Phoebe was a soft-hearted person. Even if she knew that their apologies were fake and only temporary, she still nodded in the end and couldn't bear to see SK Company go bankrupt.

Tom did not break his promise and asked Elliot to hand over, intending to

invest 100 million dollars. Of course, he couldn't take out this money at once, but twice. The first he would give 40 million dollars, and the second time 60 million.

Moreover, Tom directly bought 55% of SK Company's share, which was equivalent to buying the decision-making power, and then the 55 % shares were transferred to Phoebe. In other words, Phoebe was the largest shareholder of SK Company now, and directly became the chairman of the board.

At first, the Scotts did not agree, saying that Tom's approach was beyond limits. Later, Tom refused to give in with a strong attitude gave them no way out, so they had to agree. Otherwise he

would withdraw the investment. After all, although their shares had shrunk, their annual dividends had actually risen with this investment.

After all the procedures, Tom didn't stay inside anymore. He wanted to come out and get some air.

Elliot received Tom's gaze and he withdrew quietly.

"Mr. Chairman."

Walking to the corner to make sure there was no one around, Elliot called out respectfully.

Tom regained his cool demeanor as he was in the ZQ Inc, nodded gently and said, "You did a good job today. I'm very satisfied."

Elliot was overjoyed inward. Outwardly, he bent down more respectfully and said, "You've been taught us well!"

Tom smiled and said, "Okay you don't have to flatter me. I know you have a lot of doubts, but there are some things that you shouldn't know and get involved. Don't talk too much. I believe you know that curiosity can kill the cat."

Elliot quickly lowered his head and said, "Don't worry, Mr. Chairman. I won't!"

"Well, that's it. When you get back, arrange a few elites to come over and help my wife. This 100 million

investment is not for nothing." Tom ordered.

"Understood!" Elliot immediately said seriously, indicating that he would carry out his instructions.

"Understood!" Elliot immediately said seriously, indicating that he would carry out his instructions.

He still had some cold sweat on his forehead. Originally, he was really curious about Tom. Why a unworldly son-in-law of the Scotts, with a humble status, could be the chairman of the ZQ Inc. His intuition told him that Tom was not a nobody as he showed. But now, he did not dare to have this idea, because Tom had read his mind. He completely believed that if he secretly investigated Tom's background, once discovered, then Tom would never let him off lightly!

He was a smart man. He always knew the situation and made wise choice. That was why he could survive in this circle for so long without any enemies.

Because sometimes, curiosity could really kill people.

Coincidentally, Phoebe also came out. She walked over from the corridor and saw Elliot being submissive in front of Tom. Her brows furrowed and she was filled with endless doubts.

Today, Tom showed his power, but his action also brought endless confusion.

Tom noticed Phoebe's arrival, quickly put away his cold aura, bent down, held Elliot's hand with both hands, and said gratefully, "Mr. Cook, thank you so

much for your help today!"

Elliot was obviously stunned for a moment, then he quickly reacted and said, "Mr. Howard, it's okay. This is what I should do."

Tom continued, "Mr. Cook, I'll treat you to dinner another day."

"Okay."

At this time, Phoebe came over. Seeing them being so friendly, she frowned even more and said, "Mr. Cook, how did you know Tom?"

Elliot and Tom had already made up their story in advance. He smiled and said, "Mr. Howard is a good friend of our chairman. I just listened to the chairman's orders to cooperate with Mr. Howard."

"What?" Phoebe's eyes immediately widened, surprised that Tom actually knew chairman of ZQ Inc.?

When Tom saw Phoebe's surprised look, he was actually quite guilty. After all, he helped in the name of ZQ Inc this time, and his figure was so similar to chairman of ZQ. He didn't know if he could deceive Phoebe.

Phoebe's heart beat faster all of a sudden. She didn't expect Tom to know chairman of ZQ Inc! So, what happened between her and the chairman...

For a moment, Phoebe's mind became complicated again a little confused.

When Elliot saw this, he didn't dare to stay and ran away. Tom and Phoebe were the only left ones. After a while of silence, Tom broke the silence first. "Phoebe, you will be the chairman of SK Company from now on. You can do whatever you want. Don't be afraid. If anyone still dares to disobey you, you can fire him directly!"

When Elliot saw this, he didn't dare to stay and ran away. Tom and Phoebe were the only left ones. After a while of silence, Tom broke the silence first. "Phoebe, you will be the chairman of SK Company from now on. You can do whatever you want. Don't be afraid. If anyone still dares to disobey you, you can fire him directly."

Phoebe didn't answer. After a while, she looked up at Tom and asked, "How did you know chairman of ZQ Inc? Why didn't you tell me?"

Tom had already made up his story and said, "He's my childhood friend. We haven't been in touch for a long time, and I just reconnected with him a while ago. As for why I didn't tell you, even if I told you, I'm afraid you wouldn't

believe me, so I just keep it secret."

Phoebe was in a mess. She couldn't tell if Tom was lying. She gritted her teeth and said, "It was all because of you that he lent me money so generously and saved me from Brian?"

Tom nodded. "Yes."

He was complacent, thinking that Phoebe would definitely be moved. He straightened his back and waited for Phoebe's gratitude. Suddenly, he realized something was wrong. Phoebe's face was much paler, and her expression was not good. She clenched her fists, struggling and unhappy.

Tom's heart skipped a beat and he quickly explained, "Phoebe, I didn't

mean to lie to you..."

Phoebe suddenly looked up and stared straight at Tom, saying, "Tom, you're such a self-righteous guy. You hurt me!"

Chapter 125

Phoebe knew that she had lost her composure. Her behavior was unreasonable in the eyes of normal people.

However, she could not control herself. Tom's words made her collapse. It turned out that she had been wishful thinking on her own all along. The Chairman of ZQ Film & TV saved her for Tom's sake. Knowing this, she was really sad.

After signing the contract, Phoebe officially became the Chairman of the SK Company. The news quickly spread. Rory knew the news that day, but he was so scared that he jumped up on the spot. It was unbelievable!

He was still waiting to see the SK Company go bankrupt, and the Phoebe family go down. After he finished dealing with Tom, he would take advantage of the situation and take Phoebe down. Unexpectedly, God had made such a big joke on him.

A hundred million dollars of investment and this was not a small sum of money. One shall know that even he would not take out this sum of money easily. The point was that the SK Company was completely worthless and it was not worthy of being invested.

Moreover, the one hundred million dollars was paid by ZQ Film & TV. This was more interesting and made people think more.

Rory was in a bad mood. Later, he found out that Tom seemed to know the mysterious Chairman of ZQ Film & TV who was his childhood friend. That was why the Chairman was willing to invest 100 million dollars in SK Company!

The chair was really rich. No wonder he invited the Chairman to dinner a while ago but he was rejected directly.

At the same time, it also made sense why Malcolm was so respectful to a trash like Tom. It turned out to be like this.

To be honest, he was very unhappy and jealous of Tom. How could such a trash know such a big shot as the Chairman? But a talented person like him couldn't make friends with the Chair. God was unfair!

Fortunately, he had foresight and went to find Mr. Potter.

"Hmph, Tom, so what if you know the Chairman? Mr. Potter is the underground emperor of H City. He controls everything. In H City, no one, even the Howards, can protect the people Mr. Potter want to touch!" He thought.

After figuring this out, he had a morbid excitement in his heart. The deeper Tom's background, the more he felt accomplished. There was nothing more satisfying than destroying a powerful opponent with one's own hands!

However, there was still no news from the Mr. Potter's side, which made him a little anxious. He didn't know when Mr.

Potter would take action. But because of Mr. Potter's authority, he didn't dare to ask.

The news was also spread to James and Elizabeth. When Phoebe and Tom returned home, they were immediately surrounded. Elizabeth said excitedly, "Phoebe! You are now the Chairman of SK Company? Is this true? This is what my family says!"

James's face was also flushed with excitement. "There's no lie. This has been confirmed! My daughter has

become a successful person. She's the Chairman of SK Company!"

Elizabeth added, "Phoebe, tell me what's going on? Why is the old man willing to give his position to you? I heard that you've got a new investment and SK Company is back from the dead. Is that true?"

"Yes, Phoebe. I didn't get through to you just now. Can you tell dad what's going on? Which big boss invests in the SK Company? Is it Martin? Or Rory?"

"In my opinion, it must be Rory!" Elizabeth said firmly. "Rory likes Phoebe, and he is the son of the TF Company. He is very rich! This is true love. I really didn't expect Rory to have such deep feelings for Phoebe! So we

wronged him yesterday. We shouldn't embarrass him."

James also nodded and said, "Well, that makes sense. Rory, this child, bought a fake for us just to please us. He's not a bad person, but he's much better than Tom!"

Elizabeth said angrily, "Don't mention Tom! I'll be angry if you mention him! The blue and white porcelain worth 30 million dollars is gone! Yes, I did break the blue and white porcelain, but if he doesn't take it to the hotel, instead, he brings it home in the first place and tells us honestly, will I break it? This trash is never able to achieve anything!"

They chattered incessantly. Just at this

moment, Tom walked in from the door with two bags of things and he heard them.

Phoebe was already in a fretful mood. As soon as she entered the house, she heard them making noise, which was even more annoying. She frowned and scolded, "Can you stop for a while? Don't think yourself clever as you know nothing. I tell you, this money was invested by Tom, and it has nothing to do with Rory!"

"What?!"

"How is that possible?"

James and Elizabeth were shocked and they both found it unbelievable.

Phoebe had already pushed them away and walked towards the room.

Elizabeth thought of something and quickly asked, "Phoebe, are you kidding? Where did Tom get so much money?"

Phoebe ignored her and went into the room and locked the door.

Tom put the things down and said with a smile, "Mom, Phoebe is right. I did

invest it in the name of Phoebe!"

Ignoring Tom's words, Elizabeth felt that he was joking. At this time, James received a call. He listened to a few words, looked up abruptly, looked at Tom in shock, and blurted out, "Tom, you, you invested a hundred million dollars?"

Tom nodded and said, "Yes."

This time, Elizabeth and James's expressions were extremely complicated!

"Where did you get so much money?" Elizabeth thought of this and asked hurriedly.

James's eyes were also wide open. If it hadn't been confirmed by the phone call, he wouldn't have imagined that Tom, such a trash, could have gotten so much money.

Tom said casually, "I borrowed it."

Elizabeth had a resolute expression, then she frowned and said worriedly, "I tell you, this money has nothing to do with us. We won't pay it back for you!"

She didn't ask where Tom borrowed it and she quickly distanced them from the money.

Tom rolled his eyes and was speechless. Fortunately, he had already figured out his mother-in-law's character. Otherwise, he would have been furious. "Don't worry, this is my own debt. It won't affect you."

"That's better." Elizabeth nodded. Then she learned from Tom that the one hundred million dollars was actually spent to buy 55 % of SK Company's shares directly and the shares were all transferred to Phoebe. Tom had no benefits from it at all. She breathed a sigh of relief and despised Tom in her heart. She thought that Tom was

indeed a fool. This kind of loss-making business could be done by him.

Chapter 126

After coming back from the company, Phoebe had been in a bad mood. She exhibited coldness on her face, which seemed like just saying, 'I'm very unhappy. Don't talk to me.'

In this regard, Tom regretted it a lot. If he had known it, he would not use the title of chairman of ZQ Inc, instead, he would use his own name, and how good would it be!

During the process, he tried to talk to Phoebe and apologize to her, but Phoebe ignored him and was still angry. This made him very upset.

When Phoebe went to bed at night, she also locked the door, not letting

Tom in, which was no different than asking him to sleep on the sofa outside.

Alas...

Tom sighed and slapped himself hard!

Tom believed he was such a fool, with such low emotional intelligence that he didn't even realize Phoebe hated the chairman of ZQ Inc. When the thing was happening at that time, he was even feeling proud of himself.

Thinking back, Phoebe had been embarrassed by ZQ's chairman over and over again. Judging by Phoebe's proud character, how could she still have a good impression of ZQ's chairman?

As for Phoebe had a crush on the

chairman, Tom didn't think about it at all.

It seemed that he should not mention the chairman in the future, lest he made Phoebe angry again.

Tom thought he had found the truth. If Phoebe knew what he was thinking, she would be furious to death.

The next morning, Tom was woken up by the phone. He picked it up and saw that it was a strange number. He couldn't help but frown. Who was it? According to normal sense, few people knew his number.

Maybe it was some salespeople, so he simply hung it off. It was still early, and he wanted to sleep a little longer.

Not long after, however, the phone rang again. He hung it again and muted it.

But even so, the person called him persevered and called again. There was no ring, but the phone kept buzzing and shaking. As a result, Tom did not want to sleep at all. He picked up the phone and said impatiently, "Who is it? It's early in the morning, don't you know it's bedtime?"

The person on the other side of the phone did not respond immediately, but after a while, a voice with the sense of being wronged came through, "Why are you so angry? I just wanted to ask you out for lunch..."

Was it the soft voice of a girl?

Tom was a little confused. Who was it?
He didn't seem to have any female
friends in H City.

"Who are you?" Tom asked.

Unexpectedly, the person on the other
side of the line felt more aggrieved,
"Tom, can't you even hear my voice?
I'm Kaylie. We just met yesterday."

Kaylie?

Tom was stunned for a moment, and
then he remembered that it was that
tomboy who was dressed as a man,
"It's you. It's so early. What's the
matter?"

Kaylie rolled her eyes and said, "Are
you forgetful? Didn't I just say that I

wanted to invite you to lunch?"

"No need. I'll eat at home."

"Actually, I mainly want to ask you out. Can you go with me to buy a car? I don't know how to choose a car by myself."

"Buy a car?" Tom was stunned for a moment and then said, "Don't you have no money? How can you buy a car?"

Kaylie said, "That's why I asked you out. Can you lend me another 300,000 dollars? I want to buy a car for a ride."

Tom did not know what to say, "..."

He was speechless. Not long ago, he had just lent 100,000 dollars to Kaylie.

It had only been two days, and she wanted to borrow another 300,000 dollars. She really thought of him as an ATM.

"No money." Tom refused without hesitation.

Kaylie immediately said, "Don't be so mean. I'll pay you back!"

"Miss, are you overestimating our friendship? We just met by chance..."

"Then I won't pay you back the hundred thousand dollars." Kaylie snorted.

Tom was almost choked. How could there be such a shameless woman?

If only he had known, he shouldn't have

meddled in and be fooled by Kaylie. Anyway, a few million dollars was not big deal for Kaylie.

In the end, Tom agreed to Kaylie, not because he was afraid of Kaylie's threat, but because he suddenly thought that he also seemed to need a car. Judging by his current status, it would not last long for him to take a taxi to work every day.

After breakfast, Phoebe went to work. She was still angry and treated Tom in a cold manner.

Tom was very sad, but there was nothing he could do for now.

He went to the ZQ Inc first and was busy working until 1.pm in the

afternoon. When he received a call from Kaylie, he suddenly remembered that he was going to accompany her to buy a car.

He hurriedly ate some food in the dining hall, then took a taxi to the place that Kaylie said, which was located at a street full of stores that were specialized in selling cars.

"I'm here. Where are you?" Tom called Kaylie.

Kaylie said, "I'm at the Audi store. Come over."

Tom frowned and said, "Didn't you say you wanted to buy a car that was less than 300,000 dollars? Why did you go to the Audi store?"

Kaylie seemed a little guilty, evasive, and she said, "Oh, I'm just waiting for you here. I don't have to buy it. Come here first. I'm stuck with a guy here. I hate him."

Indeed, Tom vaguely heard a man's flattering voice over the phone.

Tom didn't know if it was his illusion, as he even felt that this man's voice sounded a little familiar!

"Okay, I'll go over now." Tom responded unhappily and started looking for an Audi store. There were stores selling all kinds of cars, and Tom had walked for more than ten minutes before he found the Audi store.

As soon as he entered, he was stopped

by a salesperson, who asked kindly, "Sir, are you here to buy a car? What kind of car do you want to buy?"

"I'm here to find a friend. I'm not buying a car for the time being." Tom said with a smile.

Hearing Tom's words, the enthusiasm on his face immediately faded by more than half. He faintly uttered an "Oh" and was no longer in a mood to greet Tom.

Seeing that Tom dressed in ordinary clothes bought from street stalls, other salespersons thought he was obviously an ordinary worker, not a rich man. They believed that such a man could not possibly afford a luxury car like Audi. They also had no desire to talk to

Tom, which in their views would be a waste of time.

Tom smiled indifferently at the coldness of the salesperson. He had been used to it for a long time and was enjoying this quietness.

But he swept around and didn't see Kaylie. Where did this girl go?

However, just as he was about to call Kaylie, suddenly, he saw a beautiful figure coming out of an Audi A7. Who else would it be but Kaylie?

Next to Kaylie stood several salespeople, who treated her in a proper manner.

"Miss Knight, this Audi A7 is the latest model. It suits your temperament very

well. The price is not expensive either. It only costs 800,000 dollars in total. Besides, we have the car in our store at the moment, and you can drive it in three days." A salesperson introduced it and kept glancing at Kaylie's face.

Just as the salesperson turned around, Tom saw his face clearly and was stunned. Wasn't he an acquaintance?

Chapter 127

He was indeed an acquaintance, Charles, who he had met at Phoebe's junior school reunion a while ago.

Tom had some friction with him. He had taught Charles a lesson, but he didn't expect to meet him here.

The point was, didn't Charles say that he was a successful businessman? Why did he work here as a salesman?

Tom was surprised and he didn't go over immediately. After all, Charles must have recognized him. He decided after going out to call Kaylie and tell her to buy another car in another store.

Kaylie nodded and said, "It's really good. The power of 3.0t is enough."

When Charles heard her words, he immediately showed a surprised expression. "Yes, Miss Knight, when are you going to book the car? This one is the best sale. If you don't book it in time, I'm afraid it will be sold soon. Just two days ago, many bosses came here to ask about it."

Kaylie said, "I'll wait for my friend. I will book it when he comes."

"Oh, okay, okay. When will your friend come over? If you still need some time, you can wait in the VIP room. We have snacks and tea." Charles kept smiling.

Just then, Kaylie turned around and

saw Tom, who was about to leave. His eyes lit up and she said, "My friend is here!"

Then she strode towards Tom.

Tom looked at her from the corner of his eyes and saw that she had found him and walked over. He felt a little guilty and walked faster.

Unfortunately, Kaylie walked even faster. In a short while, she had caught up with Tom and took Tom's arm affectionately, "You're here. That's great. I like the Audi A7."

Kaylie's figure was very good. The arm being held by her made him nervous all of a sudden!

At this moment, Charles also saw Tom.

He was stunned for a moment, then his expression changed dramatically.

He recognized Tom immediately. In an instant, his heart was filled with anger which rushed straight to his head, making his eyes red and his teeth gnashing.

He would never forget that the last time, Tom had destroyed his plan and humiliated him severely.

Most importantly, after that incident, his career plummeted. In just two months, he was bankrupt. In the end, he had no choice but to come to an Audi store to work as a seller.

It could be said that he hated Tom to the bone and thought that it was Tom

who had ruined his life!

Now when he saw Tom, he became even more jealous and furious.

Tom was caught by Kaylie, and he was very helpless. He knew that he could not leave, and Charles had already found him. Fortunately, his relationship with Kaylie was just friends. Even if Phoebe knew, he would not panic since he had done nothing wrong.

"Didn't you say you wanted to buy a 300,000 car? Why did you come to the Audi store?" Tom frowned.

Kaylie had rescued her virginity and deliberately bought a lot of beautiful clothes yesterday. Now, she was dressed in fashionable clothes and her

hair was tied up, looking young and beautiful. Her whole body exuded sexiness and intelligence, and she had a good temperament. At a glance, others could tell she was the beauty of a rich family.

On the contrary, Tom changed into an ordinary suit. People would think that he was only a salaried man and didn't deserve Kaylie at all.

Kaylie was not an easy girl. She had never held another man's arms so intimately except for her father, let alone her chest touching others' arms.

So suddenly, two red clouds appeared on her face and she felt shy.

But strangely, she didn't feel any

repulsion or disgust at all. Instead, she felt quite enjoyable. Before that, she was very repulsive to have intimate contact with men. She would feel disgusted if touched by others, not to mention holding others' hands.

But she did not go deep into the reason. She only knew that Tom was very good. Unlike other men who approached her, he was not greedy for her beauty and family property.

Especially after Tom saved her that night, in her heart something was going to explode.

She said in a coquettish tone, "The total price is 800,000, 300,000 as a down payment. I won't lend you any more cent."

Tom's mouth twitched. 'Miss Knight, you're really generous to buy a car worth 800,000 dollars!' He thought.

"Why did you buy such an expensive car? Didn't you say you only bought it as means of transport?" Tom frowned.

Kaylie said, "How can a car worth 800,000 dollars be expensive? I got more expensive cars in my house."

Tom believed that although he did not investigate Kaylie's background. But he could tell that she was from a rich family by Kaylie's temperament and speech.

Tom rolled his eyes and was about to speak when Charles walked over with a teasing smile on his face and said,

"Miss Knight, is that the very rich friend you're talking about?"

Charles pointed at Tom and said with disdain.

He knew that though Tom was good at fighting and he was far from Tom's opponent, Tom couldn't do anything in the Audi store in broad daylight. So what if he was strong? Did Tom dare to do anything? He hoped that Tom would dare to hit him, so he would lie down and let Tom be detained!

Kaylie did not know that Charles knew Tom. When she saw Charles's contemptuous attitude towards Tom, she immediately frowned and felt very uncomfortable. She said, "Charles, what's your attitude? As a sales

manager, how can you treat your customers like this?"

The other salespeople looked at Charles in confusion too. Indeed, Charles, as a sales manager, was very professional. Even in the face of poor customers, he could still smile at them. Why was his tone so harsh now?

Charles also knew that it was not appropriate for him to do this, but the moment he saw Tom, he couldn't stay reasonable. He laughed, "Miss Knight, I said that because I treat you as my customer. You probably don't know who this man is, do you?"

Charles said this very loudly, and his tone was full of disdain, which immediately attracted other

customers' attention.

One of the characteristics of the Chinese people was that they liked to watch the show, no matter how rich they were.

Kaylie was stunned for a moment. She finally realized that Charles knew Tom.

Besides, could there be some secret about Tom according to Charles's words?

She held Tom's arm intimately and subconsciously relaxed.

Tom frowned slightly and said to Kaylie, "Let's go to another store."

However, his performance in the eyes of others became a sign of guilt.

Kaylie hesitated for a moment, then nodded and followed Tom.

Charles finally caught this opportunity to take revenge so how could he let Tom go so easily? He immediately shouted, "Tom, what's wrong? Are you feeling guilty? As the son-in-law of the Scotts, you dare to mess around outside? You're really good!"

As soon as he finished speaking, everyone looked at Tom with a strange look in their eyes.

Chapter 128

Even Kaylie's expression was a little unnatural. She knew that Tom was married or that he was the son-in-law of the Scotts. But now that she was Tom's plus one, others' flirty gaze made her feel embarrassed.

So she let go of Tom's arm.

Tom saw her secret actions, but he did not blame her or get angry. It was normal for her to do that. After all, Kaylie was unmarried and had a good upbringing in a rich family. It was reasonable that she was shy.

Tom didn't expect that they would see Charles when they came to a random place to buy cars. But since he had met

him, Tom didn't flinch. He smiled and said, "Charles, didn't you run a company and you claim it earns millions a year? Why are you here selling cars?"

This was Charles's soft spot, and he went grim immediately. He gritted his teeth and wanted to scold him, but when he saw Tom's half-smile and posture showing he was ready to hit him at any time, he was frightened again and snorted heavily, "It's none of your business! But you..."

Tom interrupted him and said jokingly, "So your company went bankrupt. Could it be that after that night, you started to have bad luck?"

Charles's face turned livid. Tom looked

so mean! He was so angry that his face was distorted. "Bullshit! Who said my company went bankrupt? I just came here to experience a different kind of life!"

He was obviously flustered and began to talk incoherently. What he said was illogical. Anyone reasonable could tell that Tom was right. Charles was really down and out. He was no longer a boss, but a car seller.

Selling cars was not shameful. After all, this was just a job, but it was too shameful for a materialist like Charles. So he didn't say he used to run a company when he came here to work as the sales manager.

At this moment, those salespeople

were looking at him gloatingly, which made him extremely uncomfortable! Clenching his fists, he wanted to punch Tom in the face, but he didn't dare. Once he did it first, Tom's beating him back was self-defense.

Fortunately, he had experienced much, and he was tougher in mind than ordinary people. He took a deep breath, quickly calmed down, and said with a cold smile, "But I am better than you, a good-for-nothing! Tom, you are so shameless. You depend on Phoebe for food and everything. You dare to pick up girls with Phoebe's money? And you dare to buy this woman a car worth 800,000 dollars? What a big disgrace you are!"

It had to be said that his words were

very vicious. Immediately, everyone around him began to point at Tom, their words full of contempt and condemnation.

"I really can't see. This Tom looks like a real man, but he's so shameless. How dare he take his wife's money to have a mistress?"

"That's right. He is such a brute under a human mask..."

"I remember. This Tom is the son-in-law of the Scotts. He was very famous in our H City several years ago!" A voice broke out in the crowd and immediately attracted the attention of others.

"Yes! Right! I remember it, too. The

Scotts does have a son-in-law who stays at home all day. He doesn't want to find a job, so he stays at home to do housework. I heard that he washes underwear for his mother-in-law. Hahaha..."

"Damn, really? It's too exciting. Is this real? Such a useless man in modern society? This blows my mind!"

"Tom's wife is very beautiful. Her name is Phoebe, and she's one of the three beauties in H City!"

"This Tom is so shameless..."

For a moment, many people around them began to discuss heatedly, condemning and disdaining Tom.

Tom felt quite helpless. He felt he was

attracting more unnecessary attention no matter where he went. He could do nothing about it. Almost everyone in the H City knew he was the son-in-law of the Scotts. He had also been on the H City Daily, so many people heard about his name even if they didn't know what he looked like.

Kaylie listened to the discussions around her, and her face kept changing. There were some changes in her eyes when she looked at Tom.

"What? You think I'm such a person?" Tom asked Kaylie with a smile.

"No, no..." Kaylie shook her head hurriedly, but she did not dare to look Tom in the eye and lowered her head.

Tom smiled calmly. He didn't take it seriously. He just felt that gossip was a fearful thing.

Hearing people around him criticizing Tom, Charles smiled so happily. More than half of his grudges these years disappeared at this moment!

"Tom, I really feel bad for Phoebe. I am wondering what will happen to you if I tell Phoebe about this." Charles said jokingly.

As he spoke, he took out his phone and pretended to call Phoebe.

Seeing this, Kaylie was even more embarrassed. She was a shy person and had never encountered such a thing.

Tom smiled and said, "Charles, look at you. You look like a smug clown. In the past, Phoebe had a high opinion of you. I didn't expect you to be so narrow-minded. Just because you are living a bad life, when you see others' life is better than you, you feel uncomfortable. You choose to bite people like crazy dogs."

Charles's face suddenly changed and he became even angrier. Tom's words hit him hard, causing him to become pissed all of a sudden. "Okay, you don't want to accept the truth, do you? I'll call your wife now and see how you will pay for what you did today!"

Tom frowned slightly. He was not guilty, but felt that it was not a good time to disturb Phoebe for this kind of

thing. Phoebe was still angry with him. He then said, "All right, Charles, stop it. You just have a grudge against me for teaching you a lesson last time. I apologize to you, OK? Don't tell Phoebe. She's in a bad mood now."

When Charles heard that, he thought Tom was being guilty. Suddenly, he burst out laughing. "Now you are afraid? Hahaha... But it's too late! You just wait to be scolded by Phoebe. As a son-in-law, you don't know what you shouldn't do. How dare you take your wife's money and mess around with other women? I'll see how you die this time!"

After that, he dialed Phoebe's number. He also deliberately turned on the speaker so that everyone could hear

the conversation.

Chapter 129

Under this circumstance, Kaylie covered her face. She felt that she had lost face.

The people around them were also gloating. They liked to watch this kind of scene.

Tom said in a deep voice, "Charles, you should stop now. I don't want to argue with you because you're Phoebe's classmate. Don't push your luck."

Charles disdained Tom's warning and was even happier to think that Tom must be guilty.

Kaylie pulled Tom's hand and said cautiously, "Shall we go?"

Tom wanted to leave just now, but now, he wouldn't. Charles's behavior had completely annoyed him. "We will leave until I finish dealing with him."

"But he called your wife. Aren't you afraid?" Kaylie's face was filled with cowardice.

Tom said freely, "There's nothing to be afraid of. I'm a decent man."

Kaylie didn't believe it. She deliberately covered her face to prevent being taken a photo. She began to regret it. If she had known, she wouldn't have come to the Audi store. It would have been nice to go to the BMW or Mercedes-Benz stores.

At this moment, Charles's phone was

connected and a woman's voice came,
"Hello?"

It was Phoebe. Charles's expression was excited. He quickly made a 'hush' gesture to the crowd and said, "Phoebe, it's me, Charles."

Charles deliberately glanced at Tom, his face full of pride, and deliberately made a gesture of being killed to scare Tom. Tom only spat out one word, "Idiot."

As soon as he finished greeting, the phone hung up on Phoebe's side and a busy tone came.

Charles was confused. What happened? Did Phoebe just hang up?

The air was awkward for a moment.

Tom couldn't help but laugh. Charles really didn't have any self-awareness. He did such a disgusting thing at last class reunion, and still wanted Phoebe to talk to him? In his daydream.

"Must be bad reception." Charles explained stiffly and continued to call, but this time, the direct hint was that the number you dialed could not be answered. He was put into blacklist by Phoebe.

In an instant, Charles's face became even upset. Tom took the opportunity to make up for it, "Charles, can you please reflect yourself before you smear others? With your bad character, you still expect Phoebe to answer your phone?"

When the others saw this, they looked at Charles in a strange way.

Charles was very angry. He snorted heavily and said, "Damn Tom, you must have said a lot of harsh words things about me in front of Phoebe. You're so despicable!"

Tom said faintly, "Charles, I advise you behave properly, and then it's over. Apologize to us sincerely. I may let you go. Otherwise, you can't even keep your job. Believe it or not?"

"You scare me? You loser?" Charles showed disdain, spat and gave Tom a humiliation gesture.

"Okay, you ask for death. I will fulfill your wish."

Tom shrugged. He had just found out that this Audi 4S store seemed to be Elliot's business. The manager looked a little familiar. He would call Elliot directly to make Charles lose his job on the spot in a moment later.

Charles had already lost his mind at this time. He had forgotten his duty as a sales manager and was thinking of reporting Tom and watching Tom lose face.

So after his number was blocked by Phoebe, he immediately grabbed the phone from a salesperson next to him in a commanding tone, ignoring his unhappy expression. Then he quickly dialed Phoebe's number.

Soon, Phoebe picked the phone, and her cold voice came again. Charles said hurriedly, "Phoebe, it's still me. Don't hang up the phone. I have something important to tell you about Tom!"

Sure enough, when Phoebe heard this, she did not hang up, but said in a deep voice, "What's wrong with him?"

Charles regained his gloating manner and said, "Phoebe, as an old friend, I'll give you a friendly reminder. You should check your bank account. Is there a lot of money missing?"

He turned on the speaker, shaking his head like the cat that got the canary. His image was like a traitor in the TV series, a little snitch.

"Charles, shoot. I don't have time to talk to a scumbag like you!" Phoebe's tone was full of anger. Charles's expression immediately froze on his face. Many people around him began to laugh secretly, which made him extremely embarrassed.

He was sensitive about his reputation, and now he felt horrible like he was eating shit. He quickly coughed to cover his embarrassment and said, "Last time, it was a misunderstanding. Everyone knows me."

With another sound, Phoebe hung up the phone impatiently.

Tom finally couldn't help but say, "Charles, you're such a wonderful man. Why do you have to humiliate yourself

so many times?"

Kaylie couldn't help but laugh. Charles's behavior was like a clown. Not only her, but many people were also snickering.

Charles gritted his teeth and the anger in his heart grew stronger. He pointed at Tom and said fiercely, "Don't be excited. You'll know what death is."

He called Phoebe again. As soon as the call was connected, he said directly and loudly, "Phoebe, let me tell you this. I saw Tom keeping a mistress with your money!"

Phoebe was silent, as if she had been persuaded.

Charles smiled smugly again and

mouthed, "You trash. You're dead!"

Tom still responded with one word:
idiot.

The crowd quieted down and everyone was waiting for Phoebe to burst into anger.

Finally, a few seconds later, Phoebe spoke, but her words were completely different from what everyone had imagined. "Charles, are you losing your mind?"

Charles's smug smile froze on his face. "Phoebe... You have to believe me. I didn't lie. Otherwise, we can have a video call. Now Tom and the mistress are here with me!"

He was about to start the video call.

At this moment, Phoebe start talking again, "Enough! Charles, you really keep refreshing my impression on you again and again! Last time at the class reunion meeting, you were shadowed by us and then called some street thugs to hurt us. Tom taught you a lesson. Given that we were classmates in junior high school, I didn't choose to call the police and let you go. Now you dare to call me to say that?"

Charles's face was flustered, upset to the extreme, and he hurriedly explained. However, Phoebe did not give him the chance, and then said, "Besides, it's ridiculous that you said Tom took my money out to look for a mistress. Tom is the big boss himself. He just invested 100 million dollars in

my company yesterday. You said he took my money to find a mistress. Are you insulting my intelligence? Moreover, Tom and I love each other so much that he can't have an affair behind my back! So Charles, you're really a piece of trash!"

After that, Phoebe hung up the phone.

Charles was left dumbfounded, and everyone around him looked at Tom in the same shocked way. They had just caught a message that Tom had invested 100 million dollars!

Chapter 130

Even Kaylie looked at Tom in surprise.

Although she was born into a rich family and owned several sports cars, a hundred million dollars was a large sum of money for her.

It was only at her father's level that could easily invest a hundred million dollars.

Tom was about her age, that young. How could he invest a hundred million dollars in a company? The point was, Tom was the uxoriocal son-in-law of the Scotts. Everyone said he was poor and ignored in the Scotts. How could he own a hundred million dollars?

This was a very unusual thing!

Charles was the most shocked one among everyone here. He was completely confused now. His mind was in a mess and it couldn't work. An uxorilocal son-in-law like Tom was even hard to find a job. He now had a hundred million dollars? Wasn't this a fantasy?

Tom also had a headache. He knew that Phoebe wouldn't fall for it, but he didn't expect Phoebe to tell Charles about it. It wasn't Phoebe's way of doing things.

It seemed that Phoebe was still angry with him. What she said just now was obviously filled with resentment.

Chapter 131

The store's manager was a fat man, and his palm was bigger than Charles's face. A pretty, weak boy like Charles could not bear the hard slap. He was knocked to the ground, his glasses were broken, and two teeth were broken.

Everyone else was shocked by the manager's rude behavior and took two steps back.

Charles was completely stunned and sobered up. Now he finally realized that he was not dreaming. He really made a big mistake.

In an instant, he was filled with fear, regret, confusion, unwillingness, and

many emotions.

This job was very important to him. If he lost it, he might not even be able to maintain his life. He was in debt now.

"Manager, I was wrong. Please don't fire me. I can't lose this job!" Charles begged. He was beaten by the store manager, but he did not dare to revenge, because he knew the store manager's power very well. If he called the police, he would definitely end up worse.

The store manager glared at him and said, "Get out of here. You snob. You even dare to offend Mr. Howard. Our company doesn't need trash like you. Get out of here now, or I'll ask the security guards to kick you out!"

Charles realized that Tom was the real person in charge. Holding back all the reluctance in his heart, he came over and begged Tom, "Mr. Howard, I was wrong. Please let me go, okay?"

Was Tom willing to let him go? Of course not. His forgiveness was not so cheap. Charles deserved this.

"Why did that in the first place? I warned you, but you didn't listen." Tom shook his head.

Charles cried. He had never been so aggrieved and desperate. He wanted to go at Tom and fight with Tom. But he didn't dare. He was a very timid person in nature.

So he gave up that idea and left the

Audi 4S store with endless grievances and resentment.

After Charles left, everyone looked at Tom with different looks in their eyes. They began to believe what Phoebe said on the phone just now. Tom really invested 100 million. This was their big boss. He was by no means a good-for-nothing.

Especially those young women, whose eyes were filled with enthusiasm and provocation when they looked at Tom. They wanted to throw themselves at Tom immediately.

Tom smiled calmly and turned around and saw Kaylie's bright eyes and asked, "What's wrong? Is there something on my face?"

"No, nothing." Kaylie looked into Tom's eyes and immediately panicked. She quickly lowered her head and shook her head. She then flushed faintly.

Now her heart was beating fast. Tom's performance just now hit her heart directly. He was more like the one she had always wanted.

He was extraordinarily good at fighting, tall, distinguished, and handsome. He was a living protagonist of a novel.

The only drawback was that Tom was married.

However, this didn't seem to be very important. The more difficult it was to win one's heart, the more precious and

extraordinary love would be, right?

Kaylie's mind was in a mess and she kept looking at Tom secretly.

In order to curry favor with Tom, the manager who knew that Kaylie had taken a fancy to the Audi A7 gave two of it directly to Tom. People present were extremely envious.

Tom did not refuse. Two A7s were not a big deal for Elliot. If he did not accept them, Elliot would be more nervous, so he accepted them. He was going to buy a car recently.

It was fast for them to get the car. Only half an hour later, the 4A store had the temporary license plate ready and they could drive the new cars away. The

store didn't have the color Kaylie wanted for the time being. It would take three days to transfer it, so Kaylie took Tom's car.

After sending Kaylie to the hotel, Tom said, "I bought the car for you. If there's nothing else, I am leaving for work."

"Wait!" Kaylie stopped him.

"Anything else?" Tom asked.

Kaylie touched her stomach and said, "I haven't had lunch yet. I'm a little hungry. Would you like to have lunch with me?"

Tom shook his head and said, "No, I've already eaten."

But Kaylie reached out and held his

hand and said coquettishly, "Please, please, come and eat with me. It's still early anyway, and I won't delay you."

Tom felt shy. He quickly took his hand away and said, "Why do you want me to have lunch with you?"

"Because you're the only friend I have in H City." Kaylie said as if everyone should know this.

Tom rolled his eyes in his heart. To be honest, he was in a hurry in the dining hall just now, so he was not full. Now that Kaylie was holding him and refused to get out of the car, he had no choice but to agree and eat in this hotel.

When he got out of the car, he noticed

that the two good trackers were still there. They were most likely to be sent by Kaylie's family.

"Your family cares about you. They specially sent bodyguards to protect you." After sitting down, Tom said with a smile.

Kaylie was stunned for a moment, then looked around and said, "No, I sneaked out this time. I didn't even bring my phone. How do they know I am here?"

Tom smiled and didn't say anything. He found a tracker on Kaylie's hair clip, so no matter where she went, her family knew where she was. However, he didn't have to tell her. Her family was trying to protect her.

Kaylie understood. She snorted shyly and angrily, "I won't go back anyway. I won't marry that guy Martin!"

Martin?

When Tom heard the name, he immediately frowned. It was the man who had claimed to invest 100 million in SK and wanted to hit on Phoebe.

It was such a coincidence. He was Kaylie's fiancé?

For a moment, a playful look appeared on Tom's face.

"Martin is not a good person." Tom nodded. After a few contacts, Tom found that Kaylie was quite good. It was a waste for such a good girl to marry a scumbag like Martin.

fucked, he would not allow other men to get involved, let alone Kaylie. In his mind, Kaylie was already his woman. That Kaylie and other men went to the hotel was a betrayal, which was something he could never accept!

"Who is the man?" Martin's voice was extremely cold.

When Rory heard this, he was not afraid at all. Instead, he smiled even more happily. Very well, the angrier Martin was, the more dangerous Tom's situation was, and the happier he was.

Although he had already asked Mr. Potter for help and Tom would be dead sooner or later, wasn't a funny thing to see him being taught a lesson before he died?

"Tom." Rory said meaningfully.

"Who?" Martin didn't know the name.

Rory continued, "Tom is Phoebe's husband, the uxorialocal son-in-law of the Scotts. And the man who offended you in your villa a while ago."

"It's him?" Martin immediately remembered. Tom impressed him badly. He immediately gritted his teeth and was furious. He did not get Phoebe, but now this guy dared to touch his woman. It was unforgivable!

"Exactly." Rory said thoughtfully, "Martin, they have been in the hotel for three minutes now. If you arrive a little later, Kaylie will make you a cuckold."

Martin's breathing was obviously much heavier. He forced himself to calm down and said word by word, "Which hotel are they bitches in? I'm going over now."

Rory said the name of the hotel, and Martin immediately hung up the phone.

Rory put away the phone and smiled smugly. He was about to send the photo to Phoebe so that Phoebe could know Tom's real color, but he gave up on it. This was important evidence. He should not hurry. When came to important occasions, he should show it to Phoebe to get better results.

As for Tom, he and Kaylie found seats

and began to order.

Kaylie ordered a few dishes and said to Tom, "You don't seem to care about what happened just now."

Tom said, "Why should I care? Charles is just a clown."

"But at first, so many people mocked you. You seemed very calm." Kaylie asked curiously, "How did you do that?"

This was what she had always been curious about. In that scene just now, she still felt very embarrassed and wanted to find a hole to hide even if she was not Tom. However, as the party concerned, Tom was very calm like nothing happened, and he did not

pretend to be calm, but was really so calm. Kaylie felt unbelievable.

Tom smiled dumbly. He took a sip of tea and said very easily, "I've been used to this kind of situation for a long time. It's no big deal. But you, were you scared just now?"

When Kaylie heard Tom's words, she had wild mood swings. Although Tom's expression was very relaxed and indifferent, she could fully understand how many sneers and ridicule he had experienced under such ease.

Suddenly, she felt sorry for him!

Feeling sorry for Tom, she couldn't help but hold Tom's hand and say softly, "Tom, you must have suffered a lot

and began to order.

Kaylie ordered a few dishes and said to Tom, "You don't seem to care about what happened just now."

Tom said, "Why should I care? Charles is just a clown."

"But at first, so many people mocked you. You seemed very calm." Kaylie asked curiously, "How did you do that?"

This was what she had always been curious about. In that scene just now, she still felt very embarrassed and wanted to find a hole to hide even if she was not Tom. However, as the party concerned, Tom was very calm like nothing happened, and he did not

pretend to be calm, but was really so calm. Kaylie felt unbelievable.

Tom smiled dumbly. He took a sip of tea and said very easily, "I've been used to this kind of situation for a long time. It's no big deal. But you, were you scared just now?"

When Kaylie heard Tom's words, she had wild mood swings. Although Tom's expression was very relaxed and indifferent, she could fully understand how many sneers and ridicule he had experienced under such ease.

Suddenly, she felt sorry for him!

Feeling sorry for Tom, she couldn't help but hold Tom's hand and say softly, "Tom, you must have suffered a lot

during this period of time. Have you been looked down upon by many people?"

Tom was stunned. He did not expect Kaylie to say these, and he began to have the feeling of being cared and cherished. Even Phoebe had never said such words to him. Even for a long time, no one had ever cared about his past or his mood.

He was already very strong, but for a short time, he was touched by Kaylie's sudden concern, and his nose was still a little sore.

No one had ever cared about him, and he had never said anything about that. After four years of marriage, he had indeed been ridiculed and sneered all

the way. All kinds of evil words had come to him. His strong mind had also been rebuilt and strengthened from such destruction over and over again. Only he himself knew the pain and fatigue along the way...

Chapter 133

However, this kind of sadness did not last long. Tom quickly smiled and pulled his hand back quietly. He smiled and said, "Actually, it's not so bad. My life is happier than many others'. At least I don't worry about food or clothes."

Seeing Tom like this, Kaylie felt even more sympathetic. She wanted to hold Tom in her arms and comfort him.

She was also shocked by her own thoughts. She had only known Tom for a short time. How could she have such shameless thoughts? He was married, for God's sake.

Martin's action was very fast. Not long

Kaylie was a little surprised and asked curiously, "You know Martin?"

Tom nodded and said, "Sort of."

"I know he isn't a good person. The first time we met, he kept looking at my chest and thighs. He thought he was very secretive, but in fact, I found that. It was disgusting. I don't know what my father is thinking. He actually asks me to marry such a person." Kaylie was furious and kept talking.

Tom saw that Kaylie had a lot of complaints about Martin, and he didn't say anything bad about Martin anymore. Otherwise, it would make him seem gossipy.

"Didn't you say you wanted to eat?"

Tom reminded her, seeing that she was very enthusiastic and had no intention of stopping.

Only then did Kaylie come to her senses. "Yes, yes, I haven't eaten yet. I'm starving!"

As she spoke, she touched her belly, pulled down her clothes, and her plump bosom was set off. She was especially seductive now. Tom quickly moved his eyes away and did not look at her.

Just as Tom and Kaylie went into the hotel side by side, not far away, a car drove in. A person in the car saw this, and he immediately showed a surprised expression. Then, the corner of his mouth raised. A playful

expression appeared on his face. He made a phone call. "Sir, I heard that you are engaged to the lady of the Knights?"

Chapter 132

A man's slightly smug voice came from the phone. "Not yet. It's not until a few days later that I have an engagement party with Kaylie. Rory, you're not bad either. Now you hook up with Phoebe, right?"

Yes, it was Rory who called. He happened to come to the hotel for dinner and saw Tom and Kaylie together.

His first reaction was to call Martin and tell Martin the good news.

Kaylie was also one of the three beauties in H City. She was as beautiful Phoebe, but with a less famous reputation. Many ordinary people did

not know Kaylie. But in their social circle, Kaylie was well-known. Not only was she beautiful, but also was born in a powerful family. As the only daughter of the Knights , she could be said to be the best choice of many men.

Rory had also pursued Kaylie, but Kaylie was not interested in him even disdained him. It could be said that Kaylie was even more arrogant than Phoebe in her bones, because she had that right. So many rich men in the circle had been shut down by her.

To be honest, when he found out that Kaylie was betrothed to Martin, he was very jealous.

So now that he saw that Kaylie was actually hanging out with Tom, he was

not know Kaylie. But in their social circle, Kaylie was well-known. Not only was she beautiful, but also was born in a powerful family. As the only daughter of the Knights , she could be said to be the best choice of many men.

Rory had also pursued Kaylie, but Kaylie was not interested in him even disdained him. It could be said that Kaylie was even more arrogant than Phoebe in her bones, because she had that right. So many rich men in the circle had been shut down by her.

To be honest, when he found out that Kaylie was betrothed to Martin, he was very jealous.

So now that he saw that Kaylie was actually hanging out with Tom, he was

quite gloating. He immediately called Martin to share the news.

However, he soon had a very strong jealousy to Tom. How could Tom, who married Phoebe, be on intimate terms with a young rich lady like Kaylie? Besides, it seemed that it was time for them to get a room?

Rory immediately said meaningfully, "Martin, I think you are still in the dark. You and Kaylie are not engaged yet, but she dare to cheat on you first."

Martin's tone immediately turned cold and he said unhappily, "Rory, what do you mean by that? The last time I let Phoebe go for your sake, you dare to provoke me again. Do you really think I am a pushover?"

He was so angry for no man could accept such humiliation.

For Martin, it was the most embarrassing thing to be cheated by a woman.

Rory laughed and said, "No, Martin you misunderstood me. How could I provoke you if nothing happened? I called to remind you because I took you as a friend. Otherwise, you are still in dark when you are cheated."

Martin realized something was wrong. He quickly pushed the young woman away from his arms and walked aside. He frowned and said in a deep voice, "Rory, what are you trying to say?"

"Wait a minute. I'll send you a photo on

9:22 PM 

WhatsApp and you'll understand what's going on." Rory said meaningfully.

Soon, Martin received a message. He clicked on and saw that it was a photo taken from a distance. The picture was blurry, but he could still tell that the photo was of a man and a woman walking into the hotel side by side. Looking at them, they were chatting happily.

The people in the photo were clearly Tom and Kaylie!

Seeing this photo, Martin's pupils immediately shrank. He didn't recognize Tom, but Kaylie, he could tell at a glance.

In an instant, the wrath rose in his mind and burned him up!

"Fuck!" He shouted and kicked the trash can next to him. The trash scattered everywhere, scaring the woman in the room.

He took a deep breath and forced himself to calm down. Then, he called Rory. "Where did you get this photo?"

Rory said, "I took it just now, two minutes ago."

Martin's eyes darkened. He clenched his fists and cracked. His expression was ferocious and terrifying.

He was a man with a strong sense of control. He was especially petty about women. Even the women he had

Tom was right. Phoebe was indeed in a bad mood. She went to the company today. Although everything was back on track and she had unprecedented power, she still had some unhappiness with the people from the Scotts during the meeting. She had to take advantage of her position as chairwoman, and the elite team sent by Elliot to face them down.

Of course, all these didn't bother her so much. What really annoyed her was that Tom knew the chairman of ZQ Inc. According to her analysis, it implied that the first two times that the chairman of ZQ Inc saved her was not because of liking her, but because of Tom, which really made her feel very disappointed, sad, and hurt. Her heart felt empty!

Charles's call made her even more intense.

In fact, why she did not doubt Charles's words was because she now knew that Tom was rich and could get any woman he liked. This made her even more unhappy and even feel aggrieved.

She was still angry, but she still helped Tom to humiliate Charles.

Because she owed Tom more than one favor, even a great one. Regardless of the credence of Charles's words, even if Tom was really having an affair, she could only bear it. Because she had never fulfilled her responsibilities and obligations as his wife...

So now she was in a very complicated

mood. One was about the chairman of ZQ Inc, the other was Tom, but she never had the thought that the chairman of ZQ Inc and Tom was actually the same person.

Tom did not know that Phoebe was in such a complicated mood. He said to Charles now, "What other tricks do you have? Do it now. Otherwise, when I start, you will have no chance to fight back."

Charles was shocked. He opened his mouth wide and looked at Tom as if he had seen a ghost. "You really invested 100 million dollars in the SK Company? It's impossible. How could you have so much money? You're just an uxoriocal son-in-law."

The other people around also had the same question.

Tom wouldn't answer him. Instead, he took out his phone and called Elliot. "Is the Audi store in the downtown yours?"

"Yes, Mr. Howard, what can I do for you?"

"There's a sales manager named Charles in the store. I don't like him. Fire him." Tom said faintly. Thinking of something, he added, "By the way, end his career so that he can't survive in all stores in H City."

Elliot was confused when he received this call. How could a rich man like the chairman go to his store... Wait a

minute, he suddenly thought of a possibility, and a layer of cold sweat appeared on his forehead... Was the chairman investigating his business, wasn't he?

After hanging up the phone, he quickly called the manager of the Audi store to carry out the chairman's instructions.

When Charles saw Tom's calling, he immediately showed a disdainful expression, thinking that Tom was just pretending. Now that he had come to his senses, he was sure that everything, including what Phoebe had just said, was nonsense. Tom could not afford a hundred million dollars. Moreover, the SK Company was just a lighting factory. It was not worth much. How could anyone be that stupid to invest a

hundred million dollars in it?

So he folded his arms and said disdainfully, "Oh, Tom, you start your show that fast? A poor man like you wants to fire me from the Audi store? Are you in a daydream? Do you know who the real boss behind this store is? President Elliot, chairman of ZQ Film & TV!"

He was not afraid at all. Even if he made some mistakes today, he was an excellent employee in the store. He had sold dozens of cars these days. How could the manager fire him for what happened today?

However, after a while, the manager ran out in a panic and recognized Tom. He quickly ran to Tom and called out

respectfully, "Mr. Howard!"

Seeing this, Charles's expression froze. His eyes widened and he rubbed them hard. He couldn't believe the scene was happening.

Tom looked at the store manager with a big belly and said, "Who are you to Elliot?"

"Mr. Howard, Elliot is my brother-in-law." The manager was as respectful as he could be. He was on his lunch break, and when he received a call from Elliot, he woke up in a moment. On the phone, Elliot was more serious than ever. He urged him to treat Mr. Howard well and never offend Mr. Howard. Otherwise, he would not keep his job.

This scared him so much that he didn't even put on his shoes properly and quickly got out.

Tom was quite satisfied with the manager's attitude. He nodded and said, "Nothing important. I don't like the sales manager in your store. Fire him."

Tom pointed to Charles behind the store manager.

The store manager immediately turned around and looked at Charles. His eyes were filled with murderous intent. He gritted his teeth and said, "Charles! You stupid idiot. How dare you offend Mr. Howard? You bold fool! From now on, you are officially fired.

Pack your things and get out of here!"

Charles was really confused. It happened so fast that he couldn't react at all. Why did Tom become distinguished Mr. Howard? Even the manager had to be so respectful to him?

Was he hallucinating, or did the world change?

Not to mention him, a lot of people around him also showed a frightened expression. They witnessed what happened from the beginning to the end. They never expected that there would be such a twist in the plot.

Including Kaylie, her eyes on Tom were full of shock and interest.

"Manager! Is there a mistake? Tom is the uxoriocal son-in-law of the Scotts. He's just trash!" Charles said in a hurry.

When the store manager heard this, he broke out in a cold sweat. Without thinking, he slapped Charles's face hard. "Shut up! How dare you slander Mr. Howard? Do you want to die?"

indignantly. Many people were successfully guided by him and began to blame Kaylie.

However, Kaylie's frown deepened, and her eyes became colder. Moreover, her next words almost choked Martin to death.

Chapter 134

"You lunatic." Kaylie said, "I knew Tom was married."

"What?" Martin was stunned. "Since you know, why do you still..."

When he said that, he suddenly stopped. Suddenly, he realized that he was too reckless that he rushed over without figuring out the situation.

What if Kaylie and Tom were not dating and were just friends? Then what he did had completely turned him into a petty clown.

Fortunately, he reacted really quickly. He immediately changed his mind and said with a smile, "Oh, is that so? That's

good, that's good."

Kaylie rolled her eyes and continued, "Anyway, Tom promised me that he would divorce soon. I'll wait for him."

Tom was drinking tea and almost spat it out when he heard it. What the hell was this Kaylie doing? Could she just make a joke about this kind of matter?

When Martin heard this, his eyes widened and his facial expression was rich. "Kaylie, what did you just say?!"

Kaylie got up and walked to Tom's side. Then she sat directly next to Tom, put her arms around Tom's shoulders, rested her head on one side and said sweetly, "Don't you understand now?"

The corner of Martin's mouth was

twitching. He was so angry for he had never been so embarrassed before.

If it weren't in public, he would have lost his temper now!

Kaylie didn't take him seriously considering what she had done.

When Rory saw this scene not far away, he was also stunned. He did not expect Kaylie to be so blatant by being so intimate with Tom!

To be honest, not to mention Martin, he would be jealous too. Kaylie was a beauty after all. What did Tom have in him that could make Kaylie willing to throw herself into his arms?

Rory thought he was better than Tom by a hundred times, and he was not

that lucky.

Wait a minute. If this picture was taken and sent to Phoebe, wouldn't it cause a sensation?

He quickly took out his phone and was about to take a picture. Unfortunately, because he was too hasty, he accidentally dropped the phone to the ground and it went black directly, which made him really angry. When he finally got the bodyguard's phone, Kaylie had already let go of Tom. Without the intimate contact just now, even if he took the picture, it would not mean anything.

Tom didn't expect Kaylie to do this either. He was also shocked. He quickly coughed twice, kept his distance from

Kaylie, and said, "Kaylie, what are you doing?"

Then he quickly said to Martin, "Don't listen to her. We're just friends."

Tom was telling the truth, but how could Martin listen to reason now? He had lost his judgement. He clenched his fists and stared at Tom with gritted teeth, his eyes about to burst into flames.

"Tom! You're quite something and you dare to touch my woman. Do you really think I don't dare to touch you?" Martin basically squeezed this out through his teeth.

"I already said that Kaylie and I are just friends," Tom frowned. He explained

again and again, not because he was afraid of Martin, but because there was no need to take the blame. Besides, Martin also knew Phoebe. It would be bad if the words got to Phoebe and caused Phoebe's misunderstanding.

But his explanation, in Martin's eyes, turned into a sign of cowardice. "Too afraid to admit what you have done? Tom, it seems that you are nothing more than that."

Well, Martin was so convinced that he was having an affair with Kaylie, and he didn't bother to explain anymore. If it really got to Phoebe, he could explain then.

Seeing that something was wrong,

Kaylie immediately glared at Martin and said, "Hey, Martin! I warn you, don't try to plan anything against Tom. I came to him myself. It has nothing to do with him. If you have the guts, come at me!"

After he heard this, the corner of Martin's mouth twitched even more fiercely.

He really wanted to snap, but he knew that it would cost more! Anyway, the engagement party would be held in a few days, and this marriage had been approved by Colton, and he wouldn't have to worry about Kaylie going back on her word. After he married Kaylie and played her, he would take revenge!

Taking a deep breath, he quickly

calmed himself down and said to Kaylie deeply, "Kaylie, I will prove to you that I am the most suitable man for you in this world!"

After that, he turned around and left.

After getting out, he finally couldn't help but punch a hole in the hood of his Ferrari and roar, scaring everyone who passed by.

Rory walked over and said, "Martin, are you just letting Tom go like that? This doesn't seem like you."

Martin took Rory's cigarette, took two deep puffs, and said gloomily, "In front of Kaylie, it's hard to hurt Tom directly. After they break up, I will let Tom know what cruelty is!"

He finished a cigarette in two or three puffs and threw it to the ground. He crushed it hard with his right foot, as if the cigarette was Tom.

On this side, Kaylie said awkwardly, "Tom, I'm sorry. I couldn't help but use you as a shield. It's all Martin's fault. He's so annoying. I can't stand him like that."

Tom sighed and said, "You literally had just ruined me. If the words went to my wife, I wouldn't know how to explain it."

"Just be honest. We are innocent anyway." Kaylie said, but somehow she felt a little jealous when she said that.

Thinking of something, Kaylie added,

said, "Dylan, what do you think?"

Dylan shuddered and broke into a cold sweat. The sweat burst out of his forehead and his back was also wet. He said with a sad face, "Young Master, I, I don't know..."

Neither Young Master nor Tom could he afford to offend.

The point was, what did Young Master mean by telling him this? Was he trying to warn him? But he didn't have any disloyal thoughts.

Young Master chuckled, patted him on the shoulder, and said, "Don't be nervous. You're not qualified to waste my time."

Dylan thanked him repeatedly. "Thank

you, Young Master! Thank you, Young Master!"

Eldest Young Master continued, "I heard that my brother has been doing well recently. He bought ZQ Inc and has changed from a little live-in son-in-law to a big boss."

"But ZQ Inc is just a small company. Even if he struggles, what waves can he make?"

"Okay, you may leave. I wanna play golf alone." The young man waved his hand and let Dylan go.

After Dylan left, a cold light flashed in Eldest Young Master's eyes. He muttered Tom's name twice in his mouth and swung the golf ball hard.

The force was so strong that it twisted.

Martin and Rory waited in ZQ Plaza for a long time, but Tom didn't come out, so they had to give up. They didn't dare to beat people up in ZQ Plaza. In the end, they had to leave with regret and wait for the next chance to trouble Tom.

On Phoebe's side, ever since she became the chairman of the SK Company, her work intensity had increased a lot. She didn't have much free time before, but now it was even less.

Just today, Logan was on holiday. She used to be the one to pick up Logan, but now she couldn't spare any time for it. Finally, she had to call Tom and

ask Tom to pick up Logan for her.

Tom just got off work. Of course, he would not refuse Phoebe's request, so he agreed without hesitation.

After a while when she hung up the phone, Phoebe realized that she had driven the Volkswagen over. How could Tom be able to pick up Logan without

a car?

She quickly called back to Tom and asked Tom to come over and drive the car away. But on the phone, Tom said that he had a car and it was not necessary.

Phoebe didn't think much about it. She hung up after saying 'okay', for she still

had a lot of work to do.

after he hung up the phone, he rushed over in a hurry. He ran all the red light on the way.

He couldn't help it for he was so anxious and his mind was filled with images of Kaylie and Tom being together.

He did not doubt Rory's words, because there was no need. Rory was a smart man, and he would never do such a stupid thing to offend him. So he couldn't figure out why a young lady like Kaylie would hang out with trash like Tom.

They basically lived in two different worlds.

He prayed that Tom hadn't had time to

get his hands on Kaylie. Otherwise, he would make Tom's life worse than death!

After arriving at the hotel at the fastest speed, Martin met Rory and said directly, "Where are they?"

Rory smiled and handed Martin a cigarette. "Martin, you surely waste no time."

Martin snorted, stared at Rory, and said, "Rory, I hope you're not fooling me."

"Why should I? Martin and I are on the same side." Rory said, then pointed to the hotel. "They're inside. I've been keeping an eye on them. They're still dining. Martin can go in and take a

look."

Martin breathed a sigh of relief when he heard this. As long as they hadn't had time to spend time in the room, then it wasn't too bad.

"Rory, thank you for this. I'll treat you to dinner later." Martin bowed his hand to Rory to express his gratitude.

Rory waved his hand and said in a forthright and easy tone, "Well, it's nothing. Martin, you're too polite. We're friends after all."

"Okay." Martin nodded, then thought of something and said, "Rory, I hope you can help me keep the secret. I don't want anyone to know about this."

Rory had heard of Martin's pride and

naturally nodded in agreement. He was eager for Martin to rush in and beat Tom up hard. The bigger the trouble, the better. When Tom died, his suspicion would lessen. And he could also take advantage of the opportunity to take down Phoebe, which could be described as killing three birds with one stone!

Martin strode in. As soon as he entered, he saw Tom and Kaylie in the corner. He happened to see Kaylie holding Tom's hand. The two of them were so affectionate that he was so angry that he almost died out of anger on the spot.

Shameless bitches!

In his heart, he had already sentenced

Tom to death. This damn trash dared to have thoughts about his fiancée. Damn it!

His face was as heavy as water and he walked over quickly, bumping into a waiter on the way.

Soon, Tom felt his presence. He looked at Martin and said to Kaylie playfully, "Your fiancé is here."

"Ah?" Kaylie was stunned. She immediately looked in the direction that Tom pointed. Sure enough, she saw Martin coming over angrily. Then she frowned. "He's not my fiancé. I won't agree to marry him."

At this moment, Martin had already walked over. When he saw that Tom

could still smile, he was even angrier.

But now Kaylie was not his fiancée, and the engagement party had not been held yet. No matter how angry he was, he could not let it out at Kaylie. He squeezed out a smile and said to Kaylie, "Kaylie, it's such a coincidence that you also eat here."

He had returned to his gentle demeanor. No one with keen observation could tell that he was furious now.

When Kaylie saw him, she frowned and her attitude was very cold. "What are you talking about? I'm here for dinner. Do I need to report to you for that?"

When Martin heard this, the smile on his face froze. The fire in his heart was burning even more vigorously. The corners of his mouth could not help but twitch slightly!

Even so, he endured it with all his might. He couldn't afford to lose control in such a situation. "I didn't mean that. It's your freedom to eat wherever you want. However, your father has already agreed to our marriage. We are going to hold an engagement party in a few days. Who is this friend of yours? I want to be introduced."

At first thought, his words seemed to be very appropriate. But after careful thinking, anyone would find his overbearing and accusatory, as if

Kaylie had already been his and had done something immoral.

When Kaylie heard this, her face immediately changed and she said rudely. "Martin, please pay attention to your words! First of all, I'm not engaged with you. You and I can only be ordinary friends at best. It's my business who I want to eat with, and it has nothing to do with you. Secondly, I won't get engaged to you, and I won't marry you! Please don't pretend that you are my fiancé!"

Because the business of this hotel was very good, and it was full of diners around. Kaylie's beauty would be the focus wherever she went. Now that she said this, many people around her turned to look at her.

When Tom heard this, he knew that things would go south. What Kaylie said was too harsh, not showing any care for Martin's feelings at all.

As expected, Martin's face darkened at a speed visible to the naked eye. He clenched his fists and his face turned extremely red.

This situation made the onlookers around quiet for a while, and they all wondered what he would do.

Martin wanted to make a scene. But in the end, he held back and did not lose control, but his words were much heavier. "Kaylie, I know you are a very determined girl. You hate arranged marriages. In fact, I've always opposed

this. But since the first time I saw you, I've changed my mind. From that time on, I've fallen deeply in love with you."

"Kaylie, I promise you that I will treat you well and only love you for the rest of my life. If you don't believe me, I can swear!"

"You're right. We're not engaged yet. I really don't have the right to interfere with you making friends. If you eat with any other friends, I'll raise both hands in favor. However, I can't just let you be deceived by a scumbag! You probably don't know. The man sitting opposite you is called Tom. He is the live-in son-in-law of the Scotts. He already has a family!"

He spoke affectionately and

"By the way, Martin is a petty person. He will definitely seek revenge on you. You have to be careful."

Tom nodded, not taking it to heart.

After dinner, he paid the bill and left directly. He had to go back to ZQ Inc to work.

As soon as he came out of the hotel, he was targeted. Two cars immediately followed him after he started.

Of course, it was Martin's people.

"This trash can afford to drive an Audi A7?" Martin frowned and said unhappily.

Rory said, "He's a live-in son-in-law. There was no way he could afford a car

like that. In my opinion, it's mostly Kaylie's car. He took it over and drove it."

Bang!

Martin couldn't help but punch the car door hard, and his eyes were filled with anger.

After a while, Tom drove the car into the parking lot in ZQ Plaza, and Martin frowned even more. "Why did this guy come to ZQ Plaza? Did he work here?"

Rory was also surprised by this. ZQ Inc had always been a place he did not dare to mess around in, especially the mysterious chairman of the ZQ Inc, who he was even more afraid of.

Chapter 135

Tom naturally knew that Martin had sent someone to follow him, but he didn't take it to heart at all. Whether it was Martin or Rory, they were all small fry, not worth mentioning.

When he returned to the ZQ Inc, he immediately threw himself into the new work. He planned to set up a new advertising company and he meant it. It was already in the pipeline.

The 50 billion dollars that grandpa left him was not for him to earn interest in the bank, and his ambition was definitely beyond that.

This afternoon, he was mainly planning for the new company.

Just as he was about to get off work, he received a call from Dylan.

When he saw the caller ID, he immediately frowned. Ever since he took over the ZQ Inc from Samuel, he had not contacted the Howards, and Samuel had never looked for him again.

He didn't care much about the Howards himself.

What did Dylan want from him?

After thinking about it, he picked up the phone and immediately heard Dylan's fawning voice. "Hello, Brother Tom, it's me, Dylan."

"Well, what's the matter?" Tom's tone was flat.

Dylan said respectfully, "Brother Tom, here is the thing. The clan meeting is about to be held soon. The elders want you to come back this year. After all, you are the heir of the Howards. Everyone is looking forward to your return."

Hearing this, Tom couldn't help but laugh. "Really? Why didn't you ask me to go back before?"

Dylan said awkwardly, "It was that there was a misunderstanding before. Now that the misunderstanding is cleared, everyone wants you to come back. Besides, you haven't come back to visit grandpa for a long time. This time, the master of the family picked a good day and planned to change

grandpa to a new resting place."

Grandpa...

Tom's mood immediately became complicated. In his mind, he couldn't help but think of his grandfather's dignified and kind face.

He didn't even get to say goodbye to his grandfather, and his heart ached at the thought!

In the entire the Howards, grandpa was the only one kind to him.

Tom went silent for a moment, and Dylan did not dare to disturb Tom's thoughts.

"What did grandpa leave behind?" Tom asked.

Dylan was a little stunned and said awkwardly, "I don't know about this either. The master of the family was the one who settled the affairs after he was gone."

"Date." Tom asked again, abruptly.

Dylan said hurriedly, "It's the 28th of this month. I can pick you up myself..."

Tom hung up the phone without giving him a chance to finish.

"How was it? Did he agree?"

Behind Dylan stood a young man who was playing golf. He was dressed all over and had famous brands all over his body. He exuded a sense of nobility. At a glance, anyone could tell that he

was a rich man born with a silver spoon.

After saying this, he swung his club gracefully, slammed the golf ball out, with it drawing a beautiful parabola in the air, and then the ball steadily fell into the hole, causing the crowd to exclaim.

Dylan was genuinely respectful to this rich young man. He had to bend down and think about every word in his mind before speaking. He did not dare to say it without careful thinking, for fear of offending the other party.

"Young Master, Tom hung up the phone without giving a definite reply." Dylan said respectfully.

The young man smiled and said, "Is that so?"

Then he took off his sunglasses and revealed his face. He was somewhat similar to Tom in look. But more specifically, he was a little more handsome than Tom.

"He'll be back. I know him." He raised the corner of his mouth with a meaningful smile and muttered, "My good brother, you were really lucky. You managed to survive even after that terrible accident four years ago. Moreover, you got away and had hid in the Scotts and lived in silence for four years."

He spoke in a low voice, seemingly talking to himself, but it was loud

enough for Dylan to hear it, which made Dylan feel uneasy. The cold sweat on his forehead kept coming out.

What did the young master mean? He was just a nobody. If he heard this, it would kill him. He could only pretend not to hear anything.

Young Master's lips curled up even more. His thoughts were hard to guess and he continued, "Do you think you can turn over and be the master after getting grandpa's inheritance? Impossible, mole ants are always mole ants. No matter how much inheritance you get, you are still a nobody and can't change the despicability in your bones."

Then, he smiled directly at Dylan and

Chapter 135

Tom naturally knew that Martin had sent someone to follow him, but he didn't take it to heart at all. Whether it was Martin or Rory, they were all small fry, not worth mentioning.

When he returned to the ZQ Inc, he immediately threw himself into the new work. He planned to set up a new advertising company and he meant it. It was already in the pipeline.

The 50 billion dollars that grandpa left him was not for him to earn interest in the bank, and his ambition was definitely beyond that.

This afternoon, he was mainly planning for the new company.

Just as he was about to get off work, he received a call from Dylan.

When he saw the caller ID, he immediately frowned. Ever since he took over the ZQ Inc from Samuel, he had not contacted the Howards, and Samuel had never looked for him again.

He didn't care much about the Howards himself.

What did Dylan want from him?

After thinking about it, he picked up the phone and immediately heard Dylan's fawning voice. "Hello, Brother Tom, it's me, Dylan."

"Well, what's the matter?" Tom's tone was flat.

Dylan said respectfully, "Brother Tom, here is the thing. The clan meeting is about to be held soon. The elders want you to come back this year. After all, you are the heir of the Howards. Everyone is looking forward to your return."

Hearing this, Tom couldn't help but laugh. "Really? Why didn't you ask me to go back before?"

Dylan said awkwardly, "It was that there was a misunderstanding before. Now that the misunderstanding is cleared, everyone wants you to come back. Besides, you haven't come back to visit grandpa for a long time. This time, the master of the family picked a good day and planned to change

grandpa to a new resting place."

Grandpa...

Tom's mood immediately became complicated. In his mind, he couldn't help but think of his grandfather's dignified and kind face.

He didn't even get to say goodbye to his grandfather, and his heart ached at the thought!

In the entire the Howards, grandpa was the only one kind to him.

Tom went silent for a moment, and Dylan did not dare to disturb Tom's thoughts.

"What did grandpa leave behind?" Tom asked.

Dylan was a little stunned and said awkwardly, "I don't know about this either. The master of the family was the one who settled the affairs after he was gone."

"Date." Tom asked again, abruptly.

Dylan said hurriedly, "It's the 28th of this month. I can pick you up myself..."

Tom hung up the phone without giving him a chance to finish.

"How was it? Did he agree?"

Behind Dylan stood a young man who was playing golf. He was dressed all over and had famous brands all over his body. He exuded a sense of nobility. At a glance, anyone could tell that he

was a rich man born with a silver spoon.

After saying this, he swung his club gracefully, slammed the golf ball out, with it drawing a beautiful parabola in the air, and then the ball steadily fell into the hole, causing the crowd to exclaim.

Dylan was genuinely respectful to this rich young man. He had to bend down and think about every word in his mind before speaking. He did not dare to say it without careful thinking, for fear of offending the other party.

"Young Master, Tom hung up the phone without giving a definite reply." Dylan said respectfully.

The young man smiled and said, "Is that so?"

Then he took off his sunglasses and revealed his face. He was somewhat similar to Tom in look. But more specifically, he was a little more handsome than Tom.

"He'll be back. I know him." He raised the corner of his mouth with a meaningful smile and muttered, "My good brother, you were really lucky. You managed to survive even after that terrible accident four years ago. Moreover, you got away and had hid in the Scotts and lived in silence for four years."

He spoke in a low voice, seemingly talking to himself, but it was loud

enough for Dylan to hear it, which made Dylan feel uneasy. The cold sweat on his forehead kept coming out.

What did the young master mean? He was just a nobody. If he heard this, it would kill him. He could only pretend not to hear anything.

Young Master's lips curled up even more. His thoughts were hard to guess and he continued, "Do you think you can turn over and be the master after getting grandpa's inheritance? Impossible, mole ants are always mole ants. No matter how much inheritance you get, you are still a nobody and can't change the despicability in your bones."

Then, he smiled directly at Dylan and

said, "Dylan, what do you think?"

Dylan shuddered and broke into a cold sweat. The sweat burst out of his forehead and his back was also wet. He said with a sad face, "Young Master, I, I don't know..."

Neither Young Master nor Tom could he afford to offend.

The point was, what did Young Master mean by telling him this? Was he trying to warn him? But he didn't have any disloyal thoughts.

Young Master chuckled, patted him on the shoulder, and said, "Don't be nervous. You're not qualified to waste my time."

Dylan thanked him repeatedly. "Thank

you, Young Master! Thank you, Young Master!"

Eldest Young Master continued, "I heard that my brother has been doing well recently. He bought ZQ Inc and has changed from a little live-in son-in-law to a big boss."

"But ZQ Inc is just a small company. Even if he struggles, what waves can he make?"

"Okay, you may leave. I wanna play golf alone." The young man waved his hand and let Dylan go.

After Dylan left, a cold light flashed in Eldest Young Master's eyes. He muttered Tom's name twice in his mouth and swung the golf ball hard.

The force was so strong that it twisted.

Martin and Rory waited in ZQ Plaza for a long time, but Tom didn't come out, so they had to give up. They didn't dare to beat people up in ZQ Plaza. In the end, they had to leave with regret and wait for the next chance to trouble Tom.

On Phoebe's side, ever since she became the chairman of the SK Company, her work intensity had increased a lot. She didn't have much free time before, but now it was even less.

Just today, Logan was on holiday. She used to be the one to pick up Logan, but now she couldn't spare any time for it. Finally, she had to call Tom and

ask Tom to pick up Logan for her.

Tom just got off work. Of course, he would not refuse Phoebe's request, so he agreed without hesitation.

After a while when she hung up the phone, Phoebe realized that she had driven the Volkswagen over. How could Tom be able to pick up Logan without

a car?

She quickly called back to Tom and asked Tom to come over and drive the car away. But on the phone, Tom said that he had a car and it was not necessary.

Phoebe didn't think much about it. She hung up after saying 'okay', for she still

had a lot of work to do.

Chapter 136

Logan went to his room, but he was not happy at all because the girl he liked was taken by someone else. He had been working hard to pursue his goddess for two semesters, but in the end, his goddess was taken by a rich boy, who was still showing off in front of him. This made Logan very angry!

All of this was fine. What Logan couldn't accept the most was that the woman, goddess in his eyes, actually posted the chat records she had with him to the WhatsApp Moments. The records were all his courting and wooing, which embarrassed him quite a lot. This made him become notorious in school. Now he had a nickname as a girl-licker, and everyone ridiculed him.

In this regard, Logan was really angry, very angry, and wanted to vent his anger, to seek revenge on the man and woman! But he didn't dare. He didn't have the guts. The background of the rich boy was much stronger and more powerful than him. The rich boy was not someone he could offend, so no matter how aggrieved he was, he had to swallow it down!

Now that it was time for the holidays, Logan could finally leave this damn place.

So after school, he went back to the dormitory as soon as possible. After getting his luggage, he left quickly.

At this time, his sister should be

waiting for him at the school gate.

However, just as he was about to leave, two roommates walked into the door and said, "Logan, you packed your things so quickly? It's not your style. Usually, you're the last one to leave."

Logan said, "My sister is already here. I can't let her wait too long, or she'll scold me."

Another roommate stopped him and said, "Hey, don't leave in such a hurry. Acre said he wanted to invite our class to the bar. He booked a big room. You can go with us. I heard there are many beautiful women there."

"Yes, Logan. You like to go to the bar most. It's for free this time. You can't

miss it."

"Acre is really a rich man. It would cost several ten thousand dollars to treat so many of us."

"Acre is the son of a super-rich family. He does not care this money."

"That's true. Being rich is just so cool..."

As the two roommates were speaking, they did not see Logan's face getting uglier and uglier. He clenched his fists.

He still managed to squeeze out a smile and said, "I need to go home to handle something, so I won't join the game. You guys go."

As he spoke, he was about to bypass them and leave.

At this moment, two other men came in from the door. They were not roommates, but from the next dormitory. They put their hands in pockets and blocked Logan in his way. They smiled and said, "Hey, girl-licker, don't you like Winnie the most? She also goes there this time to have a good time. Maybe Winnie will give you some benefits. Hahaha..."

The other person also laughed.

When Logan heard this, his face immediately changed. He gritted his teeth and was extremely angry. His eyes suddenly turned red and he stared at the two of them. He clenched his fists and his nails were almost sink into his skin.

"Psycho, you two are lickers, Acre's lickers! I suppose you often kneel down and lick Acre!" Logan retorted. His words immediately angered the two, who pushed him and pointed at his nose, "What did you say? Say it again!"

These two were students enrolled in the physical sports system, and both of them were bigger and stouter than Logan. Now they stood in front of Logan, one in the left, and one in the right, rolled up their sleeves, and glared at him fiercely.

Logan immediately became timid. He was too small to beat the two students. He lowered his head and said in a much softer voice, "I'm going home. Get out

of the way."

Seeing that Logan was not angry at all, no matter how they provoked him, the two students did not dare to push him too far. They raised little thumbs up for Logan and let him leave.

This scene was watched by many people. They all pointed at Logan and laughed at him. Logan felt an unprecedented sense of shame. He wanted to cry, but he tried to hold back his tears. He ran downstairs quickly and just wanted to go home right now.

However, when he went downstairs, he saw Winnie coming towards him. Winnie was smiling brightly, dressed in fashionable and beautiful clothes, which outlined her perfect figure

vividly. With her beautiful face, Winnie looked very attractive and sexy. Logan took just one look and immediately got attracted by her. His heart was beating violently and uncontrollably!

When Winnie saw him, the smile on her face became brighter, and she quickened her pace, walking towards him with joy.

Did Winnie change her mind and decide to return to Logan's arms for realizing that he was good? In an instant, Logan's heart beat faster, almost to the extreme, and more hormones began to be excreted, leaving him in a state of excitement and happiness. He also smiled and quickened his pace towards Winnie.

He really liked Winnie. If Winnie was willing to change her mind, even if she had already slept with Acre, he could still accept her.

As the distance got closer and closer, he became more and more excited and his heart beat faster and faster. At this moment, Winnie even opened her arms and was going to throw herself into his arms.

Seeing this, the smile on Logan's face became even more uncontrollable, which swept away the decadence and dejection before, and he smiled so happily.

However, Winnie did not smile at him at all, nor did she want to fall into his arms. Winnie missed his arms, and she

threw herself into the arms of another man and said coquettishly, "Darling, I miss you so much."

In an instant, Logan heard the sound of his heartbreak. His heart was broken into dozens of pieces, and his whole body was frozen. He still maintained the posture of opening his arms. It could not be more awkward.

He turned his head mechanically and looked over. It turned out that the person Winnie was thinking of was not him, but Acre, who was handsome and rich.

Winnie hooked Acre's neck with her arms and kissed him. Then she turned to Logan and said, "Licker, do you think I was smiling at you just now? Don't

flatter yourself."

Acre laughed, "I should have taken my phone and recorded the scene just now. So amusing."

At this time, there were a lot of people downstairs at the dormitory building, and they saw the scene just now. They all laughed at Logan with no pity and even took out their cell phones to take pictures.

A man handed his phone to Acre with good manners and said obsequiously, "Acre, I recorded the scene just now. Look at how happy Logan was smiling just now. He really thought Winnie was going to hug him."

Acre clicked on the screen and

watched the video, bursting into laughter. After watching the video for several seconds, it was indeed the scene where Logan was embarrassing himself. Acre snapped his fingers and said to the very student beside him, "Not bad, not bad. You did very well. Send it to all WhatsApp groups and let everyone see what kind of person our girl-licker is. You're very smart, you will be rewarded!"

The student next to Acre immediately took out five hundred dollars and gave it to the student who offered the video, which immediately made the student extremely excited. Five hundred dollars was already a large sum of money for an ordinary college student. The point was that the money was easy to get. He had just made a video

recording.

"Thank you, Acre! Thank you, Acre!"

The student took the money and was so excited that he kept thanking Acre, which made the others envious. Others only regretted that they were not smart enough, or else the five hundred bucks would be theirs.

Logan completely broke down. He screamed and rushed towards Acre, shouting, "You've crossed the line. I'll fight you!"

However, Logan was too weak to get close to Acre. He was easily kicked back by the two boys beside Acre, followed by a heavy beating.

Chapter 137

There were so many people outside the dormitory building, and no one was willing to help Logan, including his classmates. They were all watching coldly.

First of all, Logan didn't have so many friends, because he liked to show off, which made many people in the school dislike him. Moreover, Acre was too powerful in the school, and no one dared to offend him.

That was why this happened. Even though many people were at the scene, no one dared to speak up for Logan. Instead, many people took out their phones to take videos, adding insult to injury.

In this situation, Logan felt wronged unprecedentedly and tears streamed down his face.

Fortunately, a teacher passed by. In order to protect his reputation, Acre directed his eyes and let his two men let Logan go.

After being beaten up, Logan's face was bruised and swollen. He was covered in dust and looked extremely embarrassed.

Winnie was in Acre's arms, looked at Logan, smiled and said, "Honey, he's like a dog."

Acre put his arm around Winnie's waist and said with a smile, "That's very true to what you said. Ah, it's

getting more and more true. Look at him crying like a stray dog!"

"Yes, when he pursued me before, he was a total simp. Now he's been beaten up, which made him more like a stray dog. How interesting." Winnie giggled.

Logan wiped away his tears. He had never suffered such humiliation in his life. He couldn't study in this university anymore. He thought to himself that when he got back, he would tell his parents that he would not come to school next semester! He would never go to this university anymore!

At the same time, he also had some strong complaints in his heart. Why were his parents not big shots, why was the man his sister married not a

big boss? Otherwise, how could he suffer such humiliation!

He lowered his head and walked greedily to the school gate, only wanting to get out of this damn place!

Behind him, there were still a lot of people talking about him. Every word penetrated his brain like a needle, causing him to run away with his teeth gritted.

Finally, he ran to the school gate and finally shook off the voice behind him. Only then did he breathe a sigh of relief and wipe away his tear again.

He took a deep breath and began to search for his sister's Lavidia.

But after searching for a while, he

couldn't find it. He was a little confused. Was his sister not here yet? He quickly called Phoebe. "Hey, sis, I'm at the school entrance. Haven't you come yet? I didn't see your car."

Phoebe's tired voice came from the phone. "I have to work overtime. I don't have time to pick you up. I called your brother-in-law to pick you. He should be here by now. You can call him."

When Logan heard this, he immediately became unhappy and said, "What? You asked that trash Tom to pick me up? Sister, you are out of your mind. You know that the last person I want to see is him!"

Phoebe said angrily, "Logan, you can't judge your brother-in-law like that. He

has helped me a lot! When you meet him later, you have to be polite, okay?"

Logan thought he was hallucinating. What was going on? Was this still his sister? Why did she defend Tom?

"Sis, stop teasing me. What can Tom do for you? Just help you and mom do laundry? To be honest, the person I despise the most in this world is him!" Logan said with disgust. He had no idea how embarrassing he was just now.

Phoebe was about to disprove when she got busy again. She said quickly, "Okay, let's call it off. Anyway, when you see Tom later, be polite. That's it. I'm hanging up."

Logan curled his lips. He was very

unhappy. He thought that his sister was muddling through and sent Tom to pick him up. Was he not embarrassed enough?

It was impossible for him to call Tom. If he came in an electric car, he couldn't afford this humiliation!

He should go home by bus himself. It wasn't a long anyway, and he would be home in less than an hour.

However, just as he was about to leave, an Audi A7 with a beautiful line and wonderful engine voice drove up to him and stopped him. Then, the window rolled down, revealing a familiar and annoying face, and the man in the car said to him, "Your sister asked me to pick you up. Get in... Hey,

what's the matter with your face?"

Naturally, this man was Tom. He had been at the school entrance for a while. He saw Logan just now and waved at him. But Logan didn't see him, so he had to drive over.

He saw the wound on Logan's face at a glance. His nose was bleeding and his eyes were swollen. It was obvious that he had been beaten up. His eyes were red and he must cry loudly just now.

When Logan saw Tom driving an Audi A7 over, his eyes widened in shock, and he wiped his eyes hard to find that he was not hallucinating. Tom was really driving an Audi A7, and looking at the car, it was clearly a new one with a temporary license plate. He must get

this car recently.

He was extremely shocked. In his mind, Tom was a loser, and synonym of poverty and downfall. He drove an electric car all year round. How could he imagine that Tom would drive an Audi A7 one day?

Tom could not help but feel a little complacent when he saw Logan's shocked look. From the first day he married his sister, this Logan had been look down on him. He perfectly inherited Elizabeth's acerbity and sneered him all alone. It was quite a sense of accomplishment to surprise Logan now.

But Logan's next words almost made him angry.

"Where did you steal this Audi A7?!"
Logan frowned and said seriously,
"Tom, it's against the law to steal a car!
I advise you to turn yourself in quickly
and strive for a reduced sentence, not
to implicate my family."

Tom gave him a stinky-eye and said,
"Shut up. What nonsense are you
talking about? This is a new car."

The Audi A7, an imported car with
beautiful lines and good performance,
was parked at the entrance of the
university and attracted a lot of
attention.

Logan obviously didn't believe it. He
rolled his eyes and didn't dare to get in
the car. Instead, he questioned, "Stop

bragging. You're a loser who can't even find a job. How can you afford such an expensive car? Tell me the truth, how did you get this car?"

Tom didn't care about Logan's rudeness and said, "I didn't buy it. To be exact, someone else gave it to me as a gift."

When Logan heard this, he believed, for Phoebe was so beautiful. Even if she got married, there were still a lot of wooers. In his understanding, this car must have been given to his sister by her wooers.

Thinking of this, his heart immediately was itching. The Audi A7, he had never driven such an expensive car!

"Get out of the car and let me drive!"

Logan patted the window and his eyes lit up. He had an idea in his heart. If he drove this car to Winnie, would Winnie change her mind to be with him?

Tom didn't like his attitude. He frowned and said, "This is my car. Be polite. I may let you drive."

Logan immediately said disdainfully, "Oh, show off? This is my sister's car. It must be a gift from my sister's wooers. It has nothing to do with you. Get out quickly, or I'll be rude to you."

Tom didn't bother to argue with Logan. Anyway, this car was given by Elliot. Even if it was hit, he didn't care, so he simply let Logan try it.

However, Logan's driving skills were still fresh. He had just gotten his driver's license and hadn't driven a car yet. This Audi A7 just happened to be in performance mode. He stepped on the accelerator and the car ran out. With a bang, it hit a BMW 525 in front of him.

This noise immediately scared everyone around and looked over.

"Who is this? How dare to hit Acre's BMW?"

"It seems to be Logan."

"Damn, Logan? Is him that simp? He's so bold that even dares to provoke Acre?!"

At this moment, Logan also came back

to his senses. His face had lost its color and trembled, because he also recognized that the BMW in front of him was Acre's!

Chapter 138

He was doomed!

At this moment, Logan really wanted to die.

Why did god do this to him? He actually hit Acre's car. He would be in big trouble!

He did not dare to imagine what Acre would look like and how he would treat him when he saw this!

He regretted it very much. If he had known, he would not have taken Tom's car, so he wouldn't have gotten into big trouble.

When Tom saw this, he was stunned. This little boy was so bad at driving. He

rear-ended the BMW as soon as he stepped on the accelerator. It might cost nearly a million to repair the car.

Tom sighed, walked over, and frowned, "Do you know how to drive? Why did you step on the accelerator so hard?"

Logan cried. He was flustered. He said in a resentful tone, "It's not my fault. The accelerator responds so fast! I had to step very hard to start the car I used to drive."

Tom covered his forehead and was even more speechless. He said, "The cars you used to drive were family cars with a smaller engine capacity, so the gas pedal was naturally loose. The one you're driving now is the Audi A7, which has a 3.0t engine capacity and

can reach for a few seconds a hundred kilometers an hour. What do you think?"

"Then, what should we do now? How about running away?" Logan said in great fear, and his forehead began to sweat.

Tom rolled his eyes again, feeling helpless at his idea, and said, "You're stupid. You're going to jail for a hit-and-run. Contact the owner of this car, call the police, and call the insurance company."

When Logan heard this, he swallowed heavily and his face turned pale. He really didn't dare to call Acre! Now his fear of Acre was deep in his soul.

"No, no, no..." Logan's pupils were out of focus and he was trembling. Tom frowned when he saw this. He quickly realized what the problem was and asked, "Do you know the owner of this BMW?"

Logan nodded first, then shook his head. His face was filled with fear and panic.

Tom was so smart. Thinking about the injuries on Logan's face, he immediately understood and said in a deep voice, "These injuries on your face were caused by this BMW owner?"

Logan gnashed his teeth and lowered his head. His body trembled and he kept saying, "What should I do? What

should I do? If Acre finds out, he will kill me... Tom, it's all your fault. Why did you drive an Audi A7? You got me in trouble!"

It was the first time he had seen Logan so panicked after knowing him for so long. Tom couldn't help but wonder who this Acre was and why he could make Logan so scared.

After all, Logan was a naughty devil himself, and he was very arrogant. When he was in high school, he was in a gang and even became the leader. He had never seen him so scared.

"Who is this Acre? How did you get into trouble with him?" Tom asked in a deep voice. Logan was his brother-in-law. If he was bullied, as his brother-in-

law, he would naturally defend him.

Logan scolded angrily, "What's the use of telling you? You are a good-for-nothing! He's a super-rich second generation, and he has many men... I am doomed. I'm really going to be finished now."

At this moment, some shouted in the crowd, "Acre is out!"

Logan immediately shuddered. His face turned paler and his body trembled even more. He looked around and wanted to find a place to hide.

Tom looked in the direction of the crowd and saw a handsome young man walking out of school. Beside him was a

beautiful woman. She held Acre's hand intimately and smiled sweetly, her face full of happiness.

And behind them were a lot of people. It seemed that they were all his gangsters.

"Tom! You damned trash, what are you doing? Let go of me!" Logan wanted to flee, but Tom grabbed his wrist and this immediately made him furious. When he turned around and saw Acre and Winnie walking over in the crowd, he was even more flustered and tried his best to struggled to leave.

However, Tom was much stronger than he was. He grabbed him like a pair of iron pliers. Even though he struggled, he still couldn't free himself. Instead, it

hurt even more. He was so anxious that he wanted to bite Tom.

Tom slapped him on the head and scolded, "Stop struggling!"

Logan widened his eyes in anger and shock. "Tom, you trash, how dare you hit me?"

"I am your brother-in-law! Be polite." Tom slapped him again. He understood now that Logan had a grudge with this student named Acre and was bullied. So he was afraid to see Qian. This was a good opportunity to help Logan get back at the man and let Logan know the strength of his brother-in-law.

He had hidden his identity and strength for four years because of the

Howards. Now that he had totally changed, there was no need to hide anymore. He could do whatever he wanted.

This was also his first step in conquering Phoebe.

Logan was slapped twice and the back of his head was burning with pain, which made him mad.

If it had been in the past, he would have fought with Tom, but now, he didn't have the guts.

After the beating just now, his fear of Acre deepened and he was completely unwilling to see Acre again.

Now that he was really anxious and tears began to flow out again.

"Damn you, Tom, you would get me killed this time..." Logan cried.

When Tom saw him like this, he couldn't help but shake his head. His brother-in-law was too weak. He even cried. He couldn't take the heat at all. This also strengthened his determination to stand up for Logan.

He patted Logan on the shoulder and comforted him, "Don't worry. I am here. I won't let him bully you. Today, I will help you get back at him. If you are in the right, I'll make him apologize to you."

"Bah! Stop bragging! You are a good-for-nothing. And Acre would slap you, too." Logan said with disdain.

Tom smiled indifferently and did not explain much.

With his current strength, teaching a college student a lesson was a piece of cake.

Of course, before he did that, he had to make sure Logan didn't make any mistake, or else he was abetting an ill-doer.

At this moment, Acre, Winnie and the others had already walked out. He saw Logan and the BMW that had been dented behind Logan.

Suddenly, his face changed and became gloomy.

"Who crashed my car? Get out!" Acre roared furiously.

Chapter 139

With his loud shout, hundreds of people around him quieted down and did not dare to breathe.

Even Winnie, who was beside him, was trembling with fear.

Acre had just humiliated Logan, and he was in a good mood. But now that he came out and saw his car was crashed, his face immediately darkened!

He had just bought this car last month, which spent more than half of his pocket money. But it was crashed like this. He was rather angry!

It must be mentioned that the BMW 525 was not expensive to him, just five

hundred thousand dollars, but it was losing face that mattered. Across the whole University of H City, everyone knew that it was Acre's exclusive parking space, where his car was parked. His first reaction was that someone was challenging his authority, which was unforgivable!

No one dared to respond to him. His influence in the University of H City was way too overwhelming. For a while, even those who knew about it did not dare to answer him.

On Logan's side, he was so scared that he was about to wet his pants. Originally, he was afraid of Acre, but now he actually hit Acre's car. Now, Acre would not hesitate to torture him to death!

He hated Tom even more. If it weren't for this trash Tom, he wouldn't have hit Acre's car. But now Tom didn't let him go. It must be Tom's revenge!

Logan couldn't hate him more.

"Brother-in-law, I beg you, let me go! Acre is the bully of our school. If he finds out that I hit his car, he will kill me!" Logan begged. It was the first time he had called Tom his brother-in-law.

Tom smiled and said, "What are you afraid of? With me around, no one can touch you."

Logan didn't know where Tom got the courage to say something like this. He just thought Tom was crazy.

"I'll repeat one more time. Who hit my car! Who can give me the name? I'll reward him a thousand dollars!" Acre's tone was endlessly cold.

As the saying goes, there must be a brave man under the handsome reward. Under the encouragement of a thousand dollars, someone immediately reported the . He pointed at Logan and said loudly, "Acre, it was Logan!"

In an instant, Acre and the others turned to Logan in unison.

Logan felt the pressure he had never felt before and his legs grew weak. If Tom hadn't supported him, he would have collapsed to the ground. He

quickly denied, "It wasn't me. It wasn't me!"

More and more people in the crowd echoed, "Acre, it was him. I saw it with my own eyes!"

"That's right, Acre. So many of us saw it. He drove that Audi, stepped on the accelerator, and hit your BMW straight in. He did it on purpose."

"I think this is Logan's provocation..."

Many people fanned the flames and pointed out Logan.

Acre's face became darker and darker. He strode towards Logan and said angrily with a smile, "You low-self-esteem dog! You have the guts to hit my car!"

Behind Acre, more than a dozen followers gathered around him, forming a semicircle, and stared at Logan covetously. As long as Acre gave the order, they would all rush up and beat Logan the crap out of him.

Logan's lips trembled. Now that he was so scared that he couldn't even speak, tears rolled in his eyes. "It wasn't me. It was him! Acre, it's none of my business!"

Logan did not hesitate to push Tom out as a shield.

Tom sighed inwardly, for Logan was really a coward.

Acre shifted his gaze from Logan to Tom. "Did you hit my car?"

While Acre was checking Tom, Tom was also sizing Acre up. He quickly came to a conclusion with regard to Acre, that he was a proud rich kid. Relying on a wealthy family, he was a bully in the school.

"What's done is done, you can call the police and go insurance." Tom said faintly.

Acre smiled, "So you admit you hit my car?"

His smile was cold and threatening, and it was quite imposing. No wonder a greenhouse flower like Logan was so afraid of him.

Unfortunately, the person he met was Tom, and Tom wouldn't be scared by

him.

"It was me. So what? Why? Do you want to get physical?" Tom smiled meaningfully.

Tom was very calm and did not show any timidity or retreat. It was completely incompatible with his usual cowardice, which made Logan think that he was hallucinating. Was this still the Tom he knew?

Seeing that Tom was so calm and not afraid of him, Acre suddenly had second thoughts. He was not sure where Tom came from and said in a deep voice, "Who are you? How dare you hit my car? Do you not know who I am?"

Someone next to him said, "Acre, it wasn't him. It was Logan with that Audi A7."

Acre looked in the direction of the man and saw that the Audi A7 next to him had been dented. For a moment, he was even more unsure about Tom.

"Acre, I just heard them talking. This guy seems to be Logan's brother-in-law." Another person reminded him.

"Brother-in-law?" Acre was stunned for a moment, then said with a sudden realization, "Oh, I remember. So you're Logan's useless brother-in-law."

His words caused a lot of people around to echo and laugh. Everyone looked at Tom without any fear or

Someone next to him said, "Acre, it wasn't him. It was Logan with that Audi A7."

Acre looked in the direction of the man and saw that the Audi A7 next to him had been dented. For a moment, he was even more unsure about Tom.

"Acre, I just heard them talking. This guy seems to be Logan's brother-in-law." Another person reminded him.

"Brother-in-law?" Acre was stunned for a moment, then said with a sudden realization, "Oh, I remember. So you're Logan's useless brother-in-law."

His words caused a lot of people around to echo and laugh. Everyone looked at Tom without any fear or

suspicion, but became disdainful and mocking, as if they all knew Tom very well. In fact, it was the first time Tom had come to the University of H City to pick up Logan.

Tom was not stupid. He immediately figured out that his 'reputation' was probably because of Logan.

When Logan saw Tom's gaze, his face also showed embarrassment. Before, in order to show off in school, he had often mocked Tom. As a result, many people knew that he had a useless brother-in-law who was a live-in son-in-law.

After Acre knew Tom's identity, his fear disappeared completely and he smiled playfully. "I heard from Logan

that you've been married to his sister for four years and haven't touched her body yet. Is that true?"

His sarcasm caused a crowd of people to mock him again. They looked at Tom as if looking at a clown.

Logan couldn't stand the ridicule. He struggled to leave, but Tom's hand held him like a pair of iron pliers, making him unable to leave even if he wanted to.

"What are you doing? Let me go! I want to go back! Let me go! Or I'll go back and tell my sister to teach you a lesson!" Logan shouted.

Tom was a little annoyed by him and scolded, "Shut up!"

He was so fierce now that he immediately stopped Logan. His heart was beating so fast that he did not dare to struggle anymore. Then Tom's next words almost made him jump up.

"The bruise on your face is because of him, right? Go and hit him back." Tom said faintly.

Chapter 140

Logan was stunned, and then he jumped up in fright. "You're crazy!"

Not only Logan, but so many people around him thought that Tom was crazy. They couldn't believe that he asked to let Logan beat Acre. What was wrong with him?

Acre was also stunned for a moment, then he burst out laughing. Looking at Logan with a teasing expression, he said, "Logan, you brother-in-law is interesting. He dares to ask you to hit me. Come on, hit me in the face. I promise I won't fight back."

He advanced his head close to Logan and signaled Logan to hit him, which

was so arrogant. Logan, however, who was shivering, did not dare to hit Acre.

"Hit me! Come on! You're embarrassing me!" Suddenly, Acre raised his voice and stared at Logan with a ferocious face. Logan was so scared that he fell on the ground.

Logan was so scared by Acre that he fell to the ground and kept apologizing...

His cowardice raised a burst of harsh ridicule around him, and many people took out their cell phones to take photos.

Seeing this, Tom shook his head and sighed. He didn't expect Logan to be such a coward in front of a tartar while

he was so arrogant at home. Fortunately, he was the one who came to pick up Logan today. If it was Phoebe, there might be some trouble.

Acre laughed arrogantly when he saw Logan being a coward. He said to Tom in an ironic tone, "I'm sorry. I accidentally frightened Logan into crying. Well, he doesn't seem to dare to take revenge. Why don't you do it yourself and take revenge for him?"

Tom looked at him indifferently. He couldn't help sighing that Logan was stern at home but pliant in public.

Seeing that Tom didn't do anything or say anything, Acre let out another ouch and said in an exaggerated tone, "Excuse my poor memory. I forgot that



You're more useless than Logan.
Hahaha..."

"Well done, Acre. That's how you should teach these two guys. Look at him. You scared out of his pants."

"Indeed. A son-in-law from the countryside dares to disrespect Acre. He's asking for death."

Many people were laughing and treating Tom like a clown. Logan's face was burning with pain.

"Is it funny?"

Faced with so much sarcasm, Tom did not feel aggrieved, nor did he show any anger, but he smiled instead.



Settings



Share



Chapters

Acre was especially annoyed to see that Tom could still smile. He felt discouraged as if he had punched the cotton with all his strength.

"It's funny. Why?" Acre straightened his neck and stared straight at Tom with provocation in his eyes. He threatened, "I'm don't bother to talk to you guys. You hit my car, and you have to pay for a new car. Otherwise, I have a hundred ways to make you unable to carry on in H City!"

He was arrogant and domineering and looking down on the world. No one was in his eyes.

Tom said, "You went too far. Logan did accidentally hit your car, which was his fault. Just let the insurance take care of

it. You want us to compensate you for a new car?"

Acre said domineeringly, "No way! You have to compensate me for a new car! If you dare not, don't even think of walking out of here today! I'll hit you every time I see you. But by then, it won't be solved by paying for a new car!"

When he said this, he was so bold that he seemed to be the only true god in the world. He was so charming that everyone around him looked at him with admiration and awe. Those female students' eyes glowed with admiration, and they were overwhelmed by Acre.

Winnie, who was in his arms, was

deeply attracted by him. She exclaimed, "Acre is so handsome!"

Tom looked at Logan and said with a strange expression, "Is this how you are usually bullied by him?"

Logan gritted his teeth, without answering him. But his expression had told Tom the answer.

Tom sighed, "After all, they are still a bunch of little brats. They are ignorant and don't understand the truth that there is always someone who is better than them. They think that they can do whatever they want with money in their family?"

Everyone thought that Tom was possessed and he was definitely a fool,

who couldn't see the situation clearly. Acre scolded him immediately, "I give you a smile but you don't give a shit? Xiong, Buffalo, come on. Take this trash down first and then catch Logan. I want to see where they got the guts to challenge me!"

As soon as he finished speaking, two tall students with firm muscles, stood out from behind Acre. They were obviously sporting students who had been specially trained. Their strength was not bad.

They were all Acre's lackeys, paid two or three thousand a month. They did what they were told. Acre had a few lackeys like this, so no one dared to provoke him.

Xiong and Buffalo grinned and rubbed their hands together. They walked up to Tom and reached out, trying to take Tom down.

When everyone saw this, they all gloated and thought that Tom would definitely be in trouble.

Logan was also so scared that his face turned pale and he regretted it immensely.

But they were shocked by what happened next.

When Tom faced their attack, he seemed to be able to strike easily. He grabbed their wrists from left to right. The two strong sports students couldn't move. Instead, with Tom's

strength, they couldn't hold on and their faces turned red.

They couldn't help wondering how could Tom was so strong that they were unable to resist at all.

Considering that they would lose their faces if Tom fixed them so easily, they all shouted angrily and then tried to kicked over Tom.

Unfortunately, in front of Tom, they were as young as children, without any fighting skills. Tom launched a preemptive strike, causing them to kneel down in front of him.

"Ah, stop it. It hurts..." Xiong's palm was twisted by Tom, and it hurt so much that he cried and begged for mercy.

So did Buffalo.

Without making things difficult for them, Tom kicked them aside. Then he walked to Acre and said coldly, "Apologize to Logan now. I can think about letting you go."

Gulp!

Astonished by Tom's strength, Acre swallowed hard.

The way Tom looked at him now brought him great pressure, which made his heart beat faster.

Logan was also stunned, staring blankly at Tom. Why didn't he know that Tom was so awesome?

Chapter 141

Acre staggered back. At this moment, he felt the immense pressure Tom had brought. It was beyond what he could stand.

Logan rubbed his eyes hard. Tom's strength raised some hope in his heart.

Tom waved at Logan and called him over.

Now, Tom showed an indescribable dignity, which made Logan inexplicably afraid. He did not dare to disobey Tom. He quickly got up from the ground and ran to Tom. "Brother-in-law, when did you become so powerful? Even Xiong and Buffalo were defeated."

There was a touch of flattering in Logan's tone. He was toadying to Tom.

Tom didn't answer, but said directly, "How did he bully you? Beat him as he has beaten you."

Logan glanced at Acre, quickly shook his head, and went cowardly in an instant, "Forget it."

"Why? You don't dare?" Tom said with some sarcasm.

Logan was very dissatisfied. Subconsciously, he straightened his back and wanted to deny it. But when the words came to his mouth, he saw Acre's threatening expression and immediately felt upset. He shook his head and said, "Forget it. Forget it. Two

wrongs don't make a right."

Acre immediately smiled triumphantly.

"You are indeed trash."

When Logan heard this, he was very angry, but he still did not dare to hit the Acre. He didn't want to be like this, but he was traumatized by Acre.

Tom shook his head, then he grabbed Logan's hand and threw it hard at Acre's face.

They hit Acre right in the face, causing a loud slap, and everyone heard it.

Logan's eyes immediately widened. He actually hit Acre...

A lot of people around them were also dumbfounded. They didn't expect Tom

to do this. That was Acre. Many teachers in the school feared him, but he was beaten up?

Acre was instantly furious. "Logan! How dare you hit me? You're dead! You're dead!"

Winnie said with a sad face, "Oh dear, are you okay? Logan, you trash, you are gonna die! How dare you hit my dear!"

As she spoke, she raised her hand to slap Logan in the face.

Logan was dumbfounded and could not respond. He stood there in a daze, waiting for the slap.

Tom moved, grabbed Winnie's hand, pushed her away, frowned at Logan, and asked, "Logan, what's wrong with

you? You are quite tough at home. Why don't you dare to even say something in front of your classmates?"

Logan still looked at Winnie blankly and said in disbelief, "Winnie, I have been so good to you. I bought so many things for you. You just tried to hit me for him? Why?"

Winnie said disgustedly, "You simp. Stop coveting what you don't deserve. Even if all the men in the world die, I won't be with you! Now that you hit Acre, you are in so much trouble !"

When Logan heard this, his face was full of sadness and his heart was broken. Tom finally figured it out. It turned out that Logan held a grudge against Acre because of this woman

named Winnie.

Acre came back to his senses. He gritted his teeth, and his face was filled with anger. He roared, "How dare you hit me? Do you want to die? You, go beat them violently. Whoever beat them down first, I'll give him five thousand! Whoever beat them first to their tears, I'll give him ten thousand!"

This sentence directly excited those people around them. Either five thousand or ten thousand was a huge sum of money for those college students who had not yet had a job. It was enough to spend a semester happily!

They didn't even think about the fact that they would be detained for

beating people. Anyway, there were so many people here, and it was difficult to punish so many offenders at once. Moreover, they were students. As long as they didn't kill the person, they wouldn't be held accountable. Besides, this was Acre's order, and he should be responsible for it. So they could do as Acre ordered without hesitation!

So for a moment, many people were excited and rushed at Tom and Logan in droves.

When Logan saw this, he was scared out of his wits.

Tom frowned slightly. He snorted heavily. The aura on his body changed greatly. The three students who rushed to him first were easily slapped

by him and retreated.

These were all college students. Even if they were hateful, Tom was still very careful.

He was extraordinarily good at fighting, and these college students were no match at all. He just stood there, beating every one of them. For a moment, there were all kinds of slapping sounds. No one could get close to Tom, and he hit them all back.

Logan was dumbfounded by this. Was this the useless brother-in-law he knew? No way!

Although it was said that men were willing to do anything if they could be rewarded with many things, that

depended on the situation. Tom was so violent and had slapped more than a dozen people in less than half a minute. How could the rest of them dare to come up? They all stopped, swallowed hard, and became timid.

Including Acre. His eyes were wide open and he couldn't believe this. What was going on? Didn't others say that Logan's brother-in-law was a good-for-nothing? Why was he so violent?

He regretted it now...

Tom patted his sleeve as if he had done something very easy. He looked around the room and said faintly, "Who else wants to be Acre's lackey?"

No one dared to answer. They all took a few steps back to make room for Tom. When Tom's eyes swept, they all lowered their heads and did not dare to look at him.

This made Logan extremely happy, and he was not afraid at all, but became arrogant.

He had never been so powerful or enjoyed so many people's fearful looks in the University of H City.

Tom turned to him and said, "If you are a man, get even with them yourself. How did he bully you? Get back at him."

Logan's interest was aroused this time. He looked at Acre with a fierce light in his eyes.

During this period of time, he had been bullied by Acre so many times that he had been thinking about countless versions of how to slap Acre in the face. Now that he had the chance, he immediately got excited.

Acre was startled to see Logan's eyes and said hurriedly, "Logan, don't do anything rashly! I'm warning you, if you hit me, I promise you won't be able to live in H City any longer!"

Logan clenched his fists. Acre's words made him hesitate again. He was still afraid of Acre.

However, at this moment, Tom kicked him behind him and threw him at Acre. "Don't be afraid. I'll protect you."

When Logan heard this, he was not afraid. Gritting his teeth, he raised his hand and slapped Acre across the face!

Acre's face was very fair. He had lived a good life since he was a child and rarely fought with others. He was particularly flustered and clumsy when faced with Logan's attack. He was no match for Logan at all. After a while, he was knocked down by Logan and was slapped again and again. After a while, Acre's face swelled up.

This shocked many people around them. They did not expect that someone actually dared to hit Acre.

Chapter 142

Logan gave Acre a heavy beating.

Logan had never felt happier, nor had he felt more excited!

Acre had always been one of the most popular figures in school. There were a group of boys under Acre's management, and no one dared to disrespect him. Over time, in everyone's mind, Acre was an invincible existence.

Even Logan thought so, but after a fight with Acre just now, he realized that Acre was so weak and vulnerable.

"Are you pleased?"

On the way back, Tom asked Logan.

Logan blurted out, "Yes! Very pleased. I've never felt so pleased before!"

Now Logan's face was full of smiles, with his fists clenched. The blush on his face had not dissipated yet, and he looked especially excited. He clenched his fists and waved them in the air, uttering some sounds.

Tom smiled calmly and did not say much.

For Tom, what happened just now was not worth mentioning. With his status, dealing with a small college student was not something for showing off.

One advantage was that Logan's attitude towards him had changed dramatically. Logan no longer called

Tom a loser, but a brother-in-law.

"Brother-in-law, how did you practice?
It's amazing. So many people are not
your match. It's so awesome!" Logan
looked at Tom, his eyes shining lights.

Tom smiled and said, "You want to
learn?"

"Yes, yes!" Logan nodded seriously.
With blushes appeared on his face, he
said, "Brother-in-law, can you teach
me? When I learn martial arts, I won't
have to be afraid of Acre next
semester! I'll be the boss in school!
And that bitch Winnie, I'll make her
regret, kneel down in front of me and
sing the song 'Conquering' to honor
me!"

Logan was the typical type of person who would feel satisfied with a little learning. He was easy to get carried away with a little success as if he was very awesome.

Tom shook his head unnoticeably and said faintly, "If you want to learn, it's not impossible. You must learn basic skills first. Get up at six o'clock tomorrow. Go for a morning run with me around the green Lake. Tie five kilograms of sandbags on your feet. Stick to the plan for a month, then you can practice standing on stakes."

Logan immediately complained, "Ah? It's so troublesome. Is there a quick fix?"

"You think this is hard?"

Logan replied seriously, "Yes, I think the protagonists in the novel are all directly practicing superior martial arts. They easily become martial arts masters, invincible in the world."

"Wash up and sleep. There is no shortcut in the world. To succeed, you must first lay the foundation." Tom said with deep meaning.

Logan thought for a moment, clenched his fists, and said, "Fine, it is just to lay the foundation. Even you can do it. I have no reason not to!"

Tom looked at him, and the corners of his lips raised. Tom didn't say what he meant. He was trained to master the martial arts and suffered more than he

had just said. He had been practicing basic skills since he was six years old. When he was ten years old, he was thrown into the hunting field by his grandfather to refine his skills, where he almost got killed.

In the process, he suffered so many setbacks, injuries, and much pain.

Thinking of this, he couldn't help but think of another person.

It was his brother, Owen!

Owen was also the Eldest Young Master in the Howards.

Ever since childhood, he and Owen had been competing. They were trained together, grew up together, and fought together.

Ever since childhood, Tom had better talents than Owen, no matter it was in martial arts, business, medicine, or learning.

It was exactly because of this that he got more attention from his grandfather, which made Owen jealous of him and regard him as a thorn in his heart.

Although Owen acted as if he cared for Tom in the family very much, Tom knew that Owen hated him a lot. On that night four years ago, Owen hit him the hardest, and almost killed him!

Now that four years had passed, he had been vindicated and had inherited more than 50 billion dollars from his

grandfather. The person who felt the most unfair and angriest was probably this elder brother, right?

What was Owen like up to now?

Tom had a feeling that his brother would definitely come to trouble him one day.

However, he was not afraid. Instead, he looked forward to it, as it was time for him to settle some things.

For example, why did grandpa suddenly get sick four years ago and was then in a persistent vegetative state?

It was a mystery.

Tom had always believed that Owen

was the one who caused it.

For the next two days, there was a belief that supported Logan, who got up early and joined Tom in the morning run, to improve his physical quality and to become a strong man.

But this kind of passion only fueled Logan for two days. On the third day, he couldn't stick to the plan.

Logan immediately backed out.

Tom had expected this outcome a long time ago, and he did not force Logan to exercise.

One day, Tom got up at five in the morning. Instead of running, he drove his Audi car to a place in the suburbs.

It was the place that buried the body of his grandpa Anderson.

Tom couldn't get rid of the regret for not being able to see his grandfather for the last time!

He had wanted to come over to see his grandfather a long time ago, but he held back, which was not because he had no conscience, but because he had no confidence to face his grandfather.

Grandpa had high hopes for him, but now he lived like this and let grandpa down!

If grandpa hadn't finally woken up and made things right for him, he would still be hiding and waiting now.

Alas!

Tom sighed. He was already in a low mood even before he arrived at the place to visit the tomb.

It was not dawn yet, and the whole land was dark.

After Tom parked the car and turned off the engine, the light around disappeared totally. It was in a public cemetery, where graves and weeds were everywhere. From time to time, chirps of insects and crows came, which made the place especially desolate and gloomy.

Ordinary people who were in such a place would be scared to tremble, and would not dare to stay long.

But Tom was not afraid at all. He got

out of the car and slowly walked up.

It was quiet as if he was the only one left.

"Grandpa, unfilial grandson is here to see you!"

Soon, Tom found the tomb of his grandfather Anderson. He took out the incenses from the bag and lit them. The light of the fire cut through the darkness, but it made the context even more gloomy and desolate.

Ordinary people would have been scared quickly if they had encountered such a situation, but Tom was not afraid at all. He only felt guilty, angry, nostalgic, and sad... His heart was filled with emotions that were extremely

complicated.

He lit the incenses and kowtowed respectfully to his grandfather three times. The voice of kowtowing was so loud that it could be heard from far away.

After finishing all the formalities, he sat beside his grandfather's tomb and muttered to himself about what had happened over the years. Before he knew it, tears had already wetted his cheeks.

He spent more than an hour 'chatting' in front of his grandfather's tomb. It was not until it was already dawn that he was ready to leave.

At this time, he looked in a direction

and said faintly, "Friend, you've been peeping at me for so long, shouldn't you come out?"

Chapter 143

Tom's words were very abrupt. He was the only one in the cemetery, but he spoke in a direction of nothingness. If another person saw the scene, he would definitely be scared to death and think that Tom had seen ghosts.

Indeed, in the direction that Tom was looking at, there was nothing but a night breeze.

But not long after he finished speaking, a man appeared from behind a tombstone.

This man was dressed in a night suit and could be perfectly hidden in the night.

Fortunately, the sky was getting brighter, and his night suit gradually became conspicuous.

This was a man, a handsome man, with a faint smile on the corners of his mouth, and he had an unforgettable evil charm.

"Brother, I haven't seen you for four years. You are getting better. You can see me now." Owen walked over slowly. There was a piece of dog tail grass in the corner of his mouth. He looked cynical and it seemed that nothing in the world was taken seriously by him.

When Tom saw this man, his pupils narrowed slightly and he said in a deep tone, "Owen, it's you?"

That was right, the man in front of him was the Eldest Young Master Dylan had talked about, and Tom's brother, Owen!

They were half-brothers, so they looked alike.

Logically speaking, the head of the Howards now was Samuel, and the Eldest Young Master should be Samuel's biological son Michael but not Owen.

However, Owen's power was much stronger than Michael's. His IQ, EQ, martial arts, and methods were far above Michael's. In particular, over the years, Owen had accumulated countless contacts and followers, so

the identity of Eldest Young Master was snatched by Owen.

Of course, Owen was such a smart person, and he would not embarrass Samuel. A few years ago, he had asked Samuel to adopt him. Now, in law, he was Samuel's son.

From childhood, Tom and Owen had been competitive, and because Owen was more talented than him, Owen had been jealous of him since he was a child.

Tom knew that he would meet Owen sooner or later, but he still didn't expect that the day would come so soon, and they even met at his grandfather's grave.

"Good brother, when you see me, you don't even greet me. Isn't it rude?" Owen quickly walked up to Tom and pretended to be disappointed.

They were brothers, but the relationship between the two was no different from the enemy.

Tom stared at him, held back his anger and said, "What are you doing here?"

"To visit grandpa." Owen said with a smile. He put on an act to the bow, but there was no respect or sadness on his face, but just teasing.

When Tom saw him like this, he became even angrier! Ever since he was a child, Owen had no respect for his grandfather. He was a hypocritical

man. Moreover, Tom even suspected that it was Owen who had done something to make his grandfather suddenly become a vegetable four years ago!

"Grandpa, you're so biased. Before you died, you gave all inheritance to Tom, the trash, and caused our to fall into the economic crisis. How can we, the younger generation, pay respect to you?" Owen shook his head and said, his tone revealing resentment and unwillingness. He had no respect for his dead grandfather.

Click, click! Tom clenched his fists. He wanted to hit Owen and teach him a lesson for his grandfather!

This thought was very strong, and in

the end, it was still suppressed by him. In front of his grandpa's grave, he did not want to ruin the quiet.

However, though he did not attack Owen, Owen did that to him. Owen suddenly turned around and kicked Tom hard. His action was fast and urgent, and Tom could feel strong wind. In less than a second, Owen was in front of Tom.

This speed had exceeded ordinary people's reaction.

Fortunately, Tom was not an ordinary person. He was a combat expert, and he had been wary of Owen, so his pupils shrank a little, and he reacted immediately and easily dodged Owen's kick.

"Not bad. You're better than before. I thought after you being Phoebe's useless husband for four years, you've forgotten your Kungfu." Owen did not continue to chase. Instead, he faced Tom and stared at him with a smile. There was no hostility on his face, but he seemed to be very friendly.

Of course, friendliness was just his mask. As his opponent for many years, Tom saw the coldness and murderous intent in the depths of Owen's eyes.

Tom also smiled and said, "Yes, I haven't seen you for four years. You're still the same. You haven't made any progress. No wonder grandpa didn't like you."



mouth twitched imperceptibly, and his smiling face darkened a lot.

He stared at Tom. "Do you think you can change your destiny even if Anderson left all his inheritance to you?"

He called out his grandfather's name directly, and it was still in front of his grandfather's grave. It was very disrespectful. No matter how good Tom's temper was, he could not help but clench his fists. He was angrier than ever. His anger was so intense that his eyes were bloodshot.

"Owen, you heartless beast! Grandpa taught you all your skills! Without grandpa, you're just a bug! How dare



Settings



Share



Chapters

you insult grandpa? You're worse than a pig!" Tom was furious.

"Hahaha, I scolded him. Why? As a son of the Howards, it's his duty to teach me skills. Why should I appreciate him?" Owen laughed disdainfully, without any respect. "I can grow to this stage only by my own efforts, and it has nothing to do with him! On the contrary, Anderson loved you from the beginning, taught you all the powerful skills, and hid them from me! Otherwise, do you think you can suppress me from childhood?"

When he said this, his expression was filled with jealousy, to the point of ferocity and distortion.

Tom took a deep breath. Owen's words

refreshed his understanding of his shamelessness!

"That's why you harmed grandpa four years ago and made him a vegetable? Because of jealousy and unwillingness, right?" Tom's eyes were fixed on Owen, not letting go of any changes!

Owen's eyes flickered, and then he smiled wickedly again. "Do you want to know the truth? Beat me, I'll tell you."

As soon as he finished speaking, he struck out with a bang. He moved forward and strode a few meters away. In the blink of an eye, he reached Tom and punched him. He made a slight sound as if the air had been blown out by his punch.

Tom also was furious in his heart. Now that Owen attacked him, how could he bear it? He hit back directly. Without thinking, he punched Owen hard!

With a bang, the two strong fists collided without any obstacle. Both of them felt as if they had hit a steel plate.

The huge reaction force made both of them unsteady and began to retreat.

With a click, Owen put his foot on grandpa's tombstone, causing a crack in it! Tom's scalp was numb, and his heart was about to stop beating. His heart ached so much!

Owen did not feel guilty at all. Instead, he smiled. "Oh, I didn't expect to break the old man's tombstone. I'm so sorry."

He said so, but in action, he took advantage of the force of the tombstone directly. His knees bent, and with a hard flick, he threw himself at Tom!

In this way, the tombstone received a greater force, and once again, it was overwhelmed, and the crack became even bigger.

Seeing this, Tom was so angry that he was about to explode!

But he still didn't lose his mind and quickly retreated. He knew that once they fought, the damage would be great. He had to step back and find an empty place to fight with Owen!

Chapter 144

Owen naturally knew what Tom was thinking. In fact, he had the same intention, finding a quiet place to have a good fight. They wouldn't be able to fight freely here. Although he said he didn't care about it, in fact, he didn't dare to really destroy his grandfather's grave. Otherwise, if words spread, his reputation would be ruined. No matter how strong and aggressive he was, there would be no place for him in the Howards anymore.

In H Country, the dead should be respected. Regardless, Anderson was still his grandfather. As a grandson, he would be totally disrespectful to his grandfather if he ruined his grave, and it would definitely lead to criticism.

There was another reason: he also wanted to have a good fight with Tom!

All along, he had been pinned down by Tom and was very unconvinced. In the past four years, he had been training hard and his strength had improved by leaps and bounds. He was sure he could defeat Tom.

This had been troubling him for a long time. No matter what, he must defeat Tom today!

So he roared, spread his arms, and chased after Tom like a wild goose.

Tom's blood was boiling, and all the cells came back to life at this moment.

His fighting spirit intensified. Four

years, four years had passed. Every day, he lived a miserable life. For him, every day of the four years in the Scotts as a live-in son-in-law had been a torture.

Almost every day, he thought of regaining his reputation and social status, getting back what was belonged to him.

In general, even if Owen didn't come to him, he would still look for Owen to avenge the night four years ago, and investigate whether grandfather's illness was really related to Owen.

Finally, they reached an open area. Tom stopped and did not run anymore. He heard Owen behind him and turned around to fight with Owen!

If it was someone who knew Tom, they would be shocked to see the strength that Tom showed now. They would never have thought that such a weak and incompetent Tom had such a strong strength!

Every punch and every kick was so fast, so heavy, causing a loud noise. On the top of the mountain, the sun had not been high in the sky yet, and there was only a faint morning light between heaven and earth. Their speed was so fast that one could not keep up even if they wanted to, and their movements were even more dazzling.

Tom and Owen were evenly matched, and the sound of fists hitting flesh kept breaking out. Fortunately, this was a

cemetery in the suburbs. At this time, there was no one from two miles around. Otherwise, this movement would definitely scare a lot of people and they would think it was haunted!

It was really a good fight.

Tom had not done this for a long time. Owen was as powerful as him, and because of their history, he had no worries at all. He could free his hands and vent his anger as far as he wanted. His fists and feet were filled with his energy and anger. It could be said that he was extremely satisfied. Even if he was injured, it was also a kind of pleasure!

Owen, on the other hand, was full of confidence at first, thinking that Tom

was definitely not as good as him and he would defeat Tom in no time.

But in the end, it was completely out of his expectation. Tom's strength did not regress but grew a lot. He could not only match Owen, but even gain the upper hand.

This feeling of being suppressed made him feel especially aggrieved! It was as if he had returned to the time when he was a child and he had always been second to Tom.

How could this be? How could this be?!

Owen was roaring in his heart. He had been working hard for the past four years and his martial arts had improved a lot. Why couldn't he easily

beat Tom? That didn't make any sense!

Was he nowhere near Tom in terms of talent?

After all, in the past four years, their training environment was completely different. Tom was a live-in son-in-law in the Scotts, and he couldn't even have a proper meal. He could not get enough nutrition, nor did he have training partners, nor did he have actual combat. On the other hand, Owen ate and slept well, as well as enjoying a professional training team. Two years ago, he bought artificial intelligence for scientific training. Tom should not be able to compare to him in any way.

Indeed, for the past four years,

although Tom had secretly maintained his training, he was too inferior to Owen in terms of the training environment. To be more specific, in terms of physical strength, Tom was no match for Owen.

In terms of fighting skills, Tom could rely on his talent to make up for it. But when it came to physical strength, he was helpless.

So over the past ten minutes, Tom couldn't defeat Owen. He had exhausted too much energy, so he couldn't hold on anymore. His breathing was much heavier, and both the speed and strength of the punch decreased.

Owen immediately realized this. His

eyes lit up and he laughed, "You're out of strength! Tom, you lost!"

After saying that, he immediately launched a counterattack, like a storm, not giving Tom a chance to breathe.

If it were the same training environment as before, how could Owen be Tom's opponent? But now, their training environment was too different. Talent may help you in terms of fighting skills, but not physical strength.

Tom was filled with unwillingness. Facing Owen's counterattack, he had more than ten ways to deal with it in his mind. Unfortunately, he had no strength and was panting like a cow. He could only watch Owen's fist break

through his defense, hit him hard on the chest, and blow him out!

It hurt so much that a sweetness came to Tom's throat and he couldn't help but spit out a mouthful of blood.

The difference in physical strength was still too great. For the past four years, even though he had been secretly training, Owen still got better than him.

He still wanted to stand up, but Owen had already pounced on him like a shadow. He stepped on his chest and stared at him condescendingly. His face was filled with proud and disdain. "Tsk tsk, is this your strength? It's too weak."

Tom gritted his teeth. "What do you have to be proud of? You're just taking advantage of your physical strength. If you have the guts, give me three months for training. When I get my physical strength up, I can beat the crap out of you."

"Hahaha, how dare you be so stubborn after being defeated?" Owen said disdainfully. He stepped hard and looked at Tom's painful expression. He felt joy and excitement from the bottom of his heart. "A waste is a waste. Let alone give you three months, even if it is three years, you will still be defeated!"

Tom gritted his teeth and said nothing.

Owen stared at him, his eyes flashing

with murderous intent, and he suddenly intended to kill Tom!

"Tell me, where did you hide the fifty billion dollars grandpa gave you?" Owen said coldly.

Tom smiled. "What, you want it?"

Owen stepped hard. "Transfer it to me, then I can spare your life!"

He kept pushing, and Tom's pain became more and more severe. The bones in his chest were about to be crushed, but he still gritted his teeth, did not make a scream, and even smiled. He said with difficulty, "If you have the guts, kill me. As long as I die, this money will be donated to charity immediately. You won't get a dime!"

"Damn it!" Owen shouted fiercely, and his expression turned ferocious. "It seems that you won't shed tears until you see the coffin! Since that's the case, then you should die for me!"

As he spoke, he was about to crush Tom to death.

Just then, a gunshot suddenly came from behind, bang!

The bullet hit the ground somewhere near Owen's feet.

Chapter 145

The gunshot was so sudden that Owen was startled. He stopped for a moment when he was about to step on Tom.

Taking this opportunity, Tom exerted his last strength and quickly rolled to the right, struggling out of Owen's feet!

After the gunshot, there was a voice, "Young master Owen Howard, live and let live. Stop."

It was a man's voice. Tom immediately looked up and saw a young man in sportswear who looked like he was running in the morning. He was standing more than ten meters away with a silver pocket pistol in his hand

and a faint smile on his face.

Owen also saw this person, and his face changed slightly. "Chou, it's you?" he asked.

The man nodded slightly and said, "It's rare for you to remember me, young master. I'm very honored."

If Rory was here, at a glance, he would have recognized him, the famous underground emperor of H City, Mr. Potter!

It turned out that Mr. Potter's name was Chou.

When Tom saw Chou, a trace of complexity flashed by his eyes.

At this moment, Chou also nodded to

Tom and said respectfully, "Young master Tom."

Tom did not respond. Instead, he stood up silently and resisted the urge to cough up blood.

"Chou, are you going against me?" asked Owen in an unfriendly tone, staring at him coldly.

Mr. Potter shook his head and said, "I don't dare."

"Then mind your business. Get out of my way!" Owen snorted as he was going to attack Tom again.

But as soon as he moved, there was another gunshot. The bullet hit under his feet again. Mr. Potter said, "Young master Owen Howard, you'd better go

back."

Owen stopped again. He pulled a long face and fixed his eyes on Mr. Potter. "Chou! You're determined to go against me, aren't you?! Don't think I'm afraid of you as you're doing well in H City!"

Mr. Potter lowered his head again to show respect for Owen, but he said, "Master told me to protect young master Tom during his lifetime, so please don't make it difficult for me."

"Damn! It's this old bastard again!" Owen gritted his teeth and cursed. His face changed. He looked at Tom for a long time with unwillingness in his eyes.

Tom, who remained as calm as ever, looked at Owen fearlessly.

"You're lucky! You got Chou to protect you." Owen snorted and said, "Well, I'll let you go for a few more days. What belongs to me sooner or later belongs to me."

After that, he dodged and disappeared.

It was not until Tom confirmed that he had left that he was relaxed. He was already sweating profusely. A fierce battle just now had consumed too much of his physical strength. If it weren't for Chou, Owen would have wasted his martial arts even if he didn't kill him.

Mr. Potter put away the pistol and

walked to Tom, trying to hold Tom, but Tom pushed him away. "What are you doing here?" he asked.

Tom seemed to complain about Mr. Potter.

Mr. Potter said, "Young master Tom, I'm here to protect you."

"Protect me?" Hearing this, Tom burst out laugh as if he heard a very funny joke. "What a funny joke!" he said.

As Mr. Potter saw Tom like this, his expression was changing. Finally, he lowered his head and bowed deeply to Tom, saying, "Young master Tom, I know you've been holding a grudge because I haven't looked for you for the past four years, but this is what the

old master ordered. He specially told me that I was not allowed to anything else but to protect you secretly."

Hearing this, Tom was slighted touched as his expression changed. "Why did grandpa do this? What's the purpose?" he asked.

Instinctively, he believed Chou's words.

Mr. Potter said slowly, "I don't know what master's intention is."

"Wait! No!" Tom immediately found the key information. He stared at Mr. Potter and said, "When did grandpa tell you?"

According to the timeline, grandpa suddenly fell ill four years ago and

became a vegetable. He lost consciousness. It was also that incident that he was framed. Since grandpa had become a vegetable, how could he tell Chou about that? If he hadn't told Chou, Chou would have been able to take on his responsibilities and help him grow, instead of watching him suffer for so many years!

Thus this was a contradiction. The only explanation was that either Chou was lying or grandpa had told him before he fainted.

But grandpa becoming a vegetable was an accident. How could he be able to tell Chou in time?

Mr. Potter said, "Young master Tom, you're extremely smart. You found out

something suspicious so soon."

"Stop flattering me. What's going on?"

Tom asked, frowning.

Mr. Potter said slowly, "In fact, the master told me before he became a vegetable. That day, he called me over and told me earnestly that he didn't have much time left. He asked me to protect you secretly and not to contact you for four years. Only today, four years later, can I meet you."

After saying that, Mr. Potter's expression was extremely complicated, sad, admiring, and awed.

Tom was surprised with his mouth wide open. His brain was working quickly, and his grandfather's serious

and kind face rose before him.

He was a smart man. At this time, he immediately understood that his grandfather had told Chou early. Obviously, he knew that he would become a vegetable.

And most likely, he knew who the murderer was!

But he didn't say anything. Even if he woke up four years later, he still didn't say anything.

There were only two possibilities for this.

First, this murderer was very powerful, not something the Howards could deal with.

Second, this murderer was someone close to grandpa, and he was probably his closest relative, so grandpa chose to suffer in silence even if he knew...

After a long pause, Tom said, "Did grandpa say anything else to you?"

Mr. Potter shook his head, and then he said, "There is a word that the master asked me to tell you."

"What is it?"

"The old master said that don't think about revenge for him and live a good life, and go with the flow."

Tom took a deep breath. He could imagine what his grandfather looked like when he said this to Chou.

After a while, Tom looked straight at Mr. Potter and asked, "Do you know who killed grandpa?"

Mr. Potter shook his head, indicating that he did not know.

Tom didn't ask any more questions. He was just asking casually. He didn't expect to really ask anything from Chou because Tom knew he didn't know either.

"Grandpa, grandpa, who did this to you?" Tom looked back at his grandfather's tomb and sighed in his heart.

Then, he went back with Chou, reorganized his grandfather's tomb, and said a few more words. It was not

until the sky lightened completely that he began to leave.

When they reached the foot of the mountain, Mr. Potter suddenly said, "By the way, young master Tom, there is a man named Rory who came to me and offered me high price to kill you. Do you need me to get rid of him?"

Chapter 145

The gunshot was so sudden that Owen was startled. He stopped for a moment when he was about to step on Tom.

Taking this opportunity, Tom exerted his last strength and quickly rolled to the right, struggling out of Owen's feet!

After the gunshot, there was a voice, "Young master Owen Howard, live and let live. Stop."

It was a man's voice. Tom immediately looked up and saw a young man in sportswear who looked like he was running in the morning. He was standing more than ten meters away with a silver pocket pistol in his hand

and a faint smile on his face.

Owen also saw this person, and his face changed slightly. "Chou, it's you?" he asked.

The man nodded slightly and said, "It's rare for you to remember me, young master. I'm very honored."

If Rory was here, at a glance, he would have recognized him, the famous underground emperor of H City, Mr. Potter!

It turned out that Mr. Potter's name was Chou.

When Tom saw Chou, a trace of complexity flashed by his eyes.

At this moment, Chou also nodded to

Tom and said respectfully, "Young master Tom."

Tom did not respond. Instead, he stood up silently and resisted the urge to cough up blood.

"Chou, are you going against me?" asked Owen in an unfriendly tone, staring at him coldly.

Mr. Potter shook his head and said, "I don't dare."

"Then mind your business. Get out of my way!" Owen snorted as he was going to attack Tom again.

But as soon as he moved, there was another gunshot. The bullet hit under his feet again. Mr. Potter said, "Young master Owen Howard, you'd better go

back."

Owen stopped again. He pulled a long face and fixed his eyes on Mr. Potter. "Chou! You're determined to go against me, aren't you?! Don't think I'm afraid of you as you're doing well in H City!"

Mr. Potter lowered his head again to show respect for Owen, but he said, "Master told me to protect young master Tom during his lifetime, so please don't make it difficult for me."

"Damn! It's this old bastard again!" Owen gritted his teeth and cursed. His face changed. He looked at Tom for a long time with unwillingness in his eyes.

Tom, who remained as calm as ever, looked at Owen fearlessly.

"You're lucky! You got Chou to protect you." Owen snorted and said, "Well, I'll let you go for a few more days. What belongs to me sooner or later belongs to me."

After that, he dodged and disappeared.

It was not until Tom confirmed that he had left that he was relaxed. He was already sweating profusely. A fierce battle just now had consumed too much of his physical strength. If it weren't for Chou, Owen would have wasted his martial arts even if he didn't kill him.

Mr. Potter put away the pistol and

walked to Tom, trying to hold Tom, but Tom pushed him away. "What are you doing here?" he asked.

Tom seemed to complain about Mr. Potter.

Mr. Potter said, "Young master Tom, I'm here to protect you."

"Protect me?" Hearing this, Tom burst out laugh as if he heard a very funny joke. "What a funny joke!" he said.

As Mr. Potter saw Tom like this, his expression was changing. Finally, he lowered his head and bowed deeply to Tom, saying, "Young master Tom, I know you've been holding a grudge because I haven't looked for you for the past four years, but this is what the

old master ordered. He specially told me that I was not allowed to anything else but to protect you secretly."

Hearing this, Tom was slighted touched as his expression changed. "Why did grandpa do this? What's the purpose?" he asked.

Instinctively, he believed Chou's words.

Mr. Potter said slowly, "I don't know what master's intention is."

"Wait! No!" Tom immediately found the key information. He stared at Mr. Potter and said, "When did grandpa tell you?"

According to the timeline, grandpa suddenly fell ill four years ago and

became a vegetable. He lost consciousness. It was also that incident that he was framed. Since grandpa had become a vegetable, how could he tell Chou about that? If he hadn't told Chou, Chou would have been able to take on his responsibilities and help him grow, instead of watching him suffer for so many years!

Thus this was a contradiction. The only explanation was that either Chou was lying or grandpa had told him before he fainted.

But grandpa becoming a vegetable was an accident. How could he be able to tell Chou in time?

Mr. Potter said, "Young master Tom, you're extremely smart. You found out

something suspicious so soon."

"Stop flattering me. What's going on?"

Tom asked, frowning.

Mr. Potter said slowly, "In fact, the master told me before he became a vegetable. That day, he called me over and told me earnestly that he didn't have much time left. He asked me to protect you secretly and not to contact you for four years. Only today, four years later, can I meet you."

After saying that, Mr. Potter's expression was extremely complicated, sad, admiring, and awed.

Tom was surprised with his mouth wide open. His brain was working quickly, and his grandfather's serious

and kind face rose before him.

He was a smart man. At this time, he immediately understood that his grandfather had told Chou early. Obviously, he knew that he would become a vegetable.

And most likely, he knew who the murderer was!

But he didn't say anything. Even if he woke up four years later, he still didn't say anything.

There were only two possibilities for this.

First, this murderer was very powerful, not something the Howards could deal with.

Second, this murderer was someone close to grandpa, and he was probably his closest relative, so grandpa chose to suffer in silence even if he knew...

After a long pause, Tom said, "Did grandpa say anything else to you?"

Mr. Potter shook his head, and then he said, "There is a word that the master asked me to tell you."

"What is it?"

"The old master said that don't think about revenge for him and live a good life, and go with the flow."

Tom took a deep breath. He could imagine what his grandfather looked like when he said this to Chou.

After a while, Tom looked straight at Mr. Potter and asked, "Do you know who killed grandpa?"

Mr. Potter shook his head, indicating that he did not know.

Tom didn't ask any more questions. He was just asking casually. He didn't expect to really ask anything from Chou because Tom knew he didn't know either.

"Grandpa, grandpa, who did this to you?" Tom looked back at his grandfather's tomb and sighed in his heart.

Then, he went back with Chou, reorganized his grandfather's tomb, and said a few more words. It was not

until the sky lightened completely that he began to leave.

When they reached the foot of the mountain, Mr. Potter suddenly said, "By the way, young master Tom, there is a man named Rory who came to me and offered me high price to kill you. Do you need me to get rid of him?"

Chapter 146

"Rory?"

Tom frowned slightly, surprised.

Mr. Potter nodded, then told Tom what happened, and said, "Rory hates you. I thought about killing him, but I gave up on that idea eventually."

"Really? Why?" Tom looked at him with interest.

Mr. Potter smiled and said, "It's better to leave this matter to you."

After getting into the car, Mr. Potter was driving and Tom closed his eyes and said Rory's name twice. Then he said, "He's nothing. There's no need to kill him."

Mr. Potter wanted to say something, but in the end, he didn't say. He answered, "Yes."

After they got to the building where Tom lived, Mr. Potter added, "Young Master Tom, what are your plans? I am at your service."

Mr. Potter's attitude was very humble as if he were a servant.

Tom did not answer but looked at him. There was a trance and reminiscence in his eyes. He said, "Chou, we've known each other for many years, haven't we?"

Mr. Potter also looked a little nostalgic and nodded, "Yes, it's been more than ten years."

"Yes, it's been more than ten years."
Tom sighed. "More than ten years ago, who would have thought that this would happen? I suspect that four years ago, grandpa fell into a coma because Owen had done something to him. What do you think?"

Mr. Potter shook his head and said, "I don't know. I don't dare to speculate."

Tom smiled helplessly and said, "You are still the same as before. I heard that you are doing well now. You have become the underground 'emperor' of H City. Even Malcolm respects you and calls you Mr. Potter respectfully."

"Everything I have today was given by the master." Mr. Potter's tone was full

of respect and gratitude.

"That's true." Tom nodded. He knew very well how the name Chou came from. If it weren't for his grandfather's kindness, Chou would have been dead already. He would have no chance to be the famous Mr. Potter today.

As if he thought of something, Tom suddenly said curiously, "I haven't seen your original appearance for a long time. Let me see it."

Mr. Potter was stunned. Then he put his hand under his neck and pulled up. He actually tore off his face!

If a third person saw this, he would definitely be frightened to death.

And after the face was torn off, it was a

disfigured face, looking very ferocious and hideous.

It turned out that Mr. Potter had always been wearing a human skin mask, and now this was Mr. Potter's real appearance. No wonder he was called Chou, meaning "ugly", because he was really ugly.

When Tom saw this face, he did not show any disgust. Instead, he showed a sincere smile. He patted the Chou's face and said with a smile, "Well, I'm more familiar with this."

Mr. Potter also grinned, as if time had passed and they were back more than a decade ago when Tom first saw him.

The difference was that Owen hated

Mr. Potter's face so much that he looked at it with disgust for a long time every time he saw it.

"Okay. I'm home. See you." Tom said.

Mr. Potter put on the human skin mask again, his handsome appearance coming back, and asked again, "Young Master Tom, Young Master Owen is back now. He won't let you go easily. Be careful."

"I know." Tom returned to the driver's seat and nodded to him. Then he stepped on the gas pedal and the car rushed out. Then his face darkened.

Owen would not let him go. He was thinking about the same thing.

Thinking of Owen's humiliation to him

just now, he couldn't help but feel a wave of anger rising in his heart and sweeping through his whole body.

He would return this kick ten times and a hundred times more!

...

In the next few days, Tom was calm again. He went to work every day. Under his operation, ZQ Inc's market value continued to rise. Just this morning, it reached the limit.

It attracted a lot of people's attention, and the chairman of ZQ was even more mysterious in many people's eyes.

Many group bosses wanted to invite the chairman to dinner and play golf.

They wanted to know who the mysterious chairman was.

But Tom refused them all.

At this time, he did not intend to reveal his identity.

Elliot couldn't understand what he was thinking, but he didn't dare to ask. He kept telling himself to do his own job well.

With Tom's 100 million, SK Company suddenly came back to life, and under Phoebe's leadership, it had a new life and soon started turning a profit. Those suppliers who they had offended before also came to discuss cooperation at this time. The company was gaining strong momentum.

This was originally a very happy thing, but some people were unhappy.

Most of them were from the Scotts, and the most unhappy person was Zack. He had no power at all now and was largely invisible. He couldn't even join the board of directors.

He was very dissatisfied with Phoebe's being the chairman of SK.

In his circle, many people had laughed at him.

What puzzled him the most was how Tom knew the chairman of ZQ Film & TV. He even borrowed a hundred million from him?

Was the chairman crazy?

He was very unhappy and dissatisfied. SK should be his. Why did this happen to him?

So over the past few days, he had been drinking and losing his temper. He never thought whether he was capable of running SK? Moreover, although his shares were reduced, the annual dividends were higher. He should thank Tom and Phoebe.

Jealousy was one of the seven sins. People would always do all kinds of crazy things when they were jealous.

On this day, Zack drank a lot. One of his friends introduced him to a person and they went to a bar to drink together. He didn't expect to meet the big boss Martin again.

Coincidentally, Martin was drinking there too, with two hot beauties.

"Mr. Gablehauser, nice seeing you here!"

Zack rubbed his eyes and saw that it was really Martin. He immediately went over happily and greeted Martin.

When Martin saw him, he was stunned and said, "Zack?"

"Yes, yes, it's me." Zack was very excited. He didn't expect to meet Martin here. It was really great.

In fact, he couldn't tell what was good about it. Now that SK was in a good condition, it no longer needed Martin's investment.

But when Martin saw Zack, a plan immediately came to his mind...

Chapter 147

Ever since that day, Martin had a knot in his heart and always wanted to trouble Tom! But he couldn't find a chance and he got increasingly upset, so he came to drink today to relieve his anxiety. He didn't expect to meet Zack here.

To be honest, he almost forgot about Zack. Now that he saw Zack, his first reaction was to think of Phoebe.

Then his mind began to liven up. Yes, why didn't he start with Phoebe?

For the past two days, his mind was filled with images of Tom and Kaylie staying together. He was almost bewildered. Every time he thought of

it, he felt so uncomfortable all over. Since that was the case, he could deal with a man as the man dealt with him. Besides, Phoebe was also one of the three beauties in H City. In terms of appearance, she was no worse than Kaylie at all.

He had let Phoebe go before for Rory's sake. Now he had enough reasons to retaliate against Tom. Rory would not say anything if he knew!

In just a few seconds, Martin thought of these in his mind. On the surface, he looked at Zack who became pleasing to his eyes. He waved and said, "So it's Mr. Scott. Come here. Come here and drink."

His hospitality made Zack comfortable

and excited. This was the first time Martin had called him Mr. Scott. Zack felt being respected.

"No, no, no. Mr. Gablehauser, just call me Zack." Zack raised his glass and held it in both hands. His glass was lower than Martin's. He did this to show his respect to Martin.

After three rounds of drinking, the two of them became more and more excited and began to talk.

Martin purposefully asked Phoebe about her recent situation. Zack was already resentful, and he told Martin about the recent events. "Mr. Gablehauser, it's okay if I don't say it. I'm angry when I think of it! Phoebe actually became the Chairman of our

company. Now that she's powerful, she kicked all the 'founding fathers' out of the board of directors!"

"Really? Isn't your company going bankrupt? Why did Phoebe become the Chairman?" Martin was quite surprised. He knew SK Company and it was about to go bankrupt. How could Phoebe become the Chairman?

Zack drank half a glass of wine and said, "That's because of that bastard Tom. I don't know how he got lucky. He actually met ZQ Inc's Chairman and borrowed a hundred million from him to invest in SK. Now that Phoebe has more than 50% of the company's shares. She's in charge of the whole company. Damn it, fuck!"

After Martin heard this, his eyes flashed. He immediately remembered the day he followed Tom and saw Tom drive into ZQ Plaza with his own eyes. He wondered if Tom worked for the ZQ Inc. It turned out that Tom actually knew the mysterious Chairman of ZQ Inc.

Damn it.

He was also cursing in his heart.

Was he going to let Tom go?

To be honest, he was not willing, very unwilling!

Tom had cuckolded him. If he let Tom go like this, how could he stay in the circle in the future?

He must take revenge!

This thought surged in his mind and became uncontrollable.

He put his hand on Zack's shoulder and looked into his eyes. "Mr. Scott, do you want to revenge? Do you want to get back what you lost?"

Zack said without hesitation, "Yes!"

Under the paralysis of alcohol, his eyes were bloodshot and his breathing became heavy.

Martin smiled like a demon, then put his mouth near Zack's ear and said something in secret.

After Zack heard this, his originally blurred eyes instantly regained some

clarity, and he swallowed heavily and said, "Mr. Gablehauser, isn't that good? No matter what, she's my cousin."

"What's wrong? Think about it carefully. Phoebe kicked you out of the board of directors. Has she ever treated you like a cousin?" Martin's voice was full of bewilderment. "Besides, there's no evidence for this kind of thing. It's completely harmless to you. Well, after it's done, I'll give you three million privately, okay?"

Three million!

Zack's heart beat faster immediately.

Listening to Martin's incessant temptation, Zack was also tempted. Finally, he gritted his teeth and agreed,

saying, "Okay! I promise you!"

A chill appeared in his eyes and he muttered, "Phoebe, don't blame me. You forced me!"

Martin was overjoyed to see Zack agree. He could not hide the smug smile on his face. He had already thought of the scene of Phoebe under him.

"Tom, you piece of trash. You dare to touch my woman. Now I'm going to fuck your wife and take a video! I'm curious about your expression when you see the video."

It was another day of working overtime. Phoebe didn't get off work until nine o'clock. She was already very

tired.

As soon as she came out of the office, she saw Zack standing at the door. At this time, the lights in the company were turned off a lot. When she suddenly saw Zack, she was shocked. "Zack! What are you standing here for? Are you sick?"

Why did Zack appear here? Naturally, he came to wait for Phoebe. Originally, he was still a little nervous. He thought whether it would be too much to do this. After all, Phoebe was his cousin. If grandpa knew, grandpa would definitely be angry. But now that he heard Phoebe's curse, he immediately became angry, and the original anxiety and guilt disappeared completely.



took a deep breath and tried to make his expression look sincere.

Phoebe's eyes were full of suspicion and vigilance. She stared at him and said, "What are you waiting for me for?"

Seeing Phoebe's anti-theft eyes, Zack was angry again. "Damn it, I'm your brother at least. Why are you so wary of me?"

"Phoebe! I know you've been against me all these years. I don't deserve to be a brother. During this time, I've been thinking a lot. I really felt that I was too cold-blooded and went too far, especially to you and Tom. I didn't do things a brother should do." Before



Settings



Share



Chapters

Zack came, he had already prepared his lines and prepared his emotions. He began to speak, looking extremely remorseful. In order to get Phoebe's trust, he deliberately slapped himself twice.

"Phoebe, I was wrong. Can you forgive me?"

Zack did the ruse of self-injury to win Phoebe's trust.

Phoebe was originally a soft-hearted person. When she saw that Zack had swollen his face, she also felt pity.

Of course, Phoebe wasn't a fool. She wouldn't believe Zack so easily. "Are you planning something against me?"

Zack was shocked. He was clearly

acting very realistically. How could Phoebe know?

But soon, he saw the wariness in Phoebe's eyes. He knew that he didn't reveal anything. It was Phoebe who doubted his character.

With that in mind, he gritted his teeth and knelt down directly in front of Phoebe!

Phoebe was startled and quickly stepped aside. "Zack! What are you doing? You're crazy!"

Zack went all out. Anyway, there was no one else but Phoebe now. "Phoebe, I really regret it. Are you so heartless that you won't forgive me?"

Zack's behavior really made Phoebe

flustered. She said quickly, "Okay, okay, I forgive you. Get up!"

"No! You didn't forgive me. You are just trying to coax me!" Zack started his performance.

"Then what do you want to do?"

A hint of conspiracy flashed in Zack's eyes. He took a deep breath and said, "Phoebe, you must have not eaten since you worked overtime, right? I made a reservation in Michelin and let me treat you to dinner, right? Speaking of this, we haven't had dinner alone for a long time."

Phoebe was indeed hungry as she worked overtime till now. Now that she saw Zack's sincere look, she was

also moved. She thought that Zack had really changed, and she was quite relieved to see this. She nodded and agreed.

Chapter 148

Phoebe did not see the sinister glint in Zack's eyes and was happy that Zack had mended his way.

In the past, she had a good relationship with Zack. When she was bullied at school, Zack would stand up for her. But later, when they all grew up and when things involved the interests of the family, Zack slowly became selfish and cold-blooded. If Zack could mend his way, she was still very happy.

She was quite tired now, but she still decided to go to dinner with Zack.

When she got into the car, she immediately closed her eyes to rest for a while.

Because today was a busy day and there was melodious music in the car, Phoebe dropped her vigilance and her body was very relaxed and she unconsciously fell asleep. But she did not know that Zack had changed direction. He did not go to the Michelin-starred restaurant at all, but to another place.

Zack was driving. When he saw Phoebe asleep, he was excited and nervous. As long as he sent Phoebe to Martin, he could get three million dollars. It was such a great deal!

He had convinced himself countless times, so he no longer felt guilty.

After sleeping for 20 minutes, Phoebe

slowly opened her eyes. She realized something was wrong. This was not the way to the original restaurant. She quickly asked, "Brother Hao, didn't you say we are going to the Michelin-starred restaurant? Why are we here?"

Zack smiled mysteriously and said, "Right, but there's also a Michelin-starred restaurant here. We'll be here soon."

Phoebe frowned. "Really? Why don't I know?"

For some reason, she suddenly had a bad feeling.

Zack smiled even more brightly and said, "It's new. That's why you don't know."

Hearing Zack say this, she relaxed a lot. In her opinion, Zack was her cousin and had a close blood relationship with her. No matter how bad Zack's character was, it was impossible for him to harm her.

"Here we are." Zack stopped the car and said to Phoebe with a smile.

Phoebe looked out the window. Here was clearly a suburb. There was no Michelin-starred restaurant. "Zack, are you sure this is a Michelin-starred restaurant?"

"Yes, it's inside. Just walk in." Zack got out of the car first, then walked over and opened the door for Phoebe. Seeing that Phoebe frowned and was suspicious, he pretended to be

unhappy and said, "What? Are you afraid that I will harm you?"

Phoebe did have such doubts, but when she saw the displeasure on Zack's face, she gradually let down her defences and shook her head, "I didn't mean that."

"Then get out of the car. There won't be any good food if we arrive late." Zack said.

Phoebe had to get out of the car and go with Zack.

However, the more she walked in, the more she felt that something was wrong. This was clearly a suburb. There was no Michelin-starred restaurant.

Recalling Zack's unusual behaviors, Phoebe immediately realized that she had been into a trap and immediately turned to leave.

However, it was too late for her to escape now.

Immediately, from the houses on both sides, a few people came out, stopped in front of her, and looked at her covetously.

Zack also turned around with a strange smile on his face and said, "Phoebe, aren't we going to a Michelin-starred restaurant for a meal? Where are you going?"

In this case, even if Phoebe was stupid, she knew that she had been deceived

by Zack. Her expression changed and she said sternly, "Zack! You brought me here on purpose? What do you want to do?"

Zack said with a hateful smile, "I brought you for a meal. What do you think I'm doing?"

He walked slowly towards Phoebe with an evil smile on his face and a strange fire in his eyes.

Seeing Zack like this, Phoebe's heart beat faster and faster, and she was afraid. "Zack! You're crazy. I'm your cousin! But you want to harm me?"

"Hahaha, I just brought you here to see someone. How could I harm you? I don't want your money, neither your

life." Zack said hatefully.

When Phoebe heard this, she became even more flustered because she knew that Zack wanted her body!

Immediately she was furious. "Zack, are you still a human? I'm your cousin. But you're doing this to me! You're a beast!"

Zack was stunned, then he came to his senses and spat, "Are you crazy? Will I do such a disgusting thing? I have told you I brought you here to see someone."

As he finished speaking, a car came from outside the alley, stopped, and then, from the car, walked outside a handsome man. Naturally it was

Martin.

There was a wanton smile on his face, and his eyes greedily looked at Phoebe. There was a lewd green light in his eyes, which made Phoebe's scalp numb.

"Tsk tsk, great, great, Zack. You did a good job!" As Martin walked over, he clapped his hands. The smile on his face was wild and evil.

Then, on Zack's phone, he received a receipt from PayPal, which reminded him that he successfully got those three million dollars.

Zack hurriedly turned on his phone and saw the number. His face was almost crooked with that stupid smile.

He was unusually excited and happy.
"Mr. Gablehauser, this is what I should do."

Martin smiled and said, "Good job."

Seeing how the two were in cahoots, Phoebe was flustered and angry. She wanted to scold them, but she didn't do it because she knew that it was pointless to do so now.

Calm down. In such a situation, she must calm down!

"Martin, I advise you not to act rashly. We have laws. There are cameras everywhere. You can't run away if you commit a crime!" Phoebe said coldly.

Martin suddenly smiled. "Oh, are you intimating me? Phoebe, I think you're

not that naive anymore. Why are you still say something like this? So what if there are cameras? The cameras will show that you came with Zack. What does it have to do with me, Martin? Besides, I will record the whole video and record your coquettish appearance. If you want to live in shame in the future, you can choose to call the police. I promise I won't stop you."

"Martin, you! Shameless!" Phoebe gritted her teeth in anger.

"Shameless? There's something even more shameless that hasn't been done." Martin walked towards Phoebe as he spoke.

Phoebe's calmness immediately

disappeared again. She took a few steps back and picked up a small branch from the ground. She put it in front of her chest and trembled uncontrollably, "Martin, don't come over! Otherwise, I'll kill you!"

When Martin saw Phoebe like this, he was even more excited. He got a perverted excitement. The more Phoebe was afraid, the more he had a sense of achievement.

Walking up to Phoebe, he easily snatched Phoebe's branch away, broke it, and then grabbed Phoebe's wrist, looking at her like a cat torturing a mouse. "Phoebe, you're in my hand."

Phoebe tried to resist, but as a weak woman, she was no match for Martin.

Martin soon pressed her against the wall.

"Martin! What do you want to do? Stop! My husband and the chairman of ZQ are friends. If you dare to do anything to me, he will not let you go!" Phoebe shouted!

"The chairman of ZQ?" There was some fear shown between Martin's brows. But he quickly erased it and snorted, "Now you still trying to scare me? Don't tell me that trash Tom knows the chairman of ZQ. Even if he IS the chairman, why should I feel scared?"

At this time, Phoebe was completely flustered. She tried her best to resist, but she still couldn't. Martin was much

stronger than her.

She was now filled with regret and tears. Seeing Martin's lips getting closer and closer, she was extremely desperate and really hoped someone to come and save her at this time.

But at this moment, a voice came...

Chapter 149

"Mr. Gablehauser, I think it's better to go back to the villa and then make up a plan. There's a residential area nearby. It might attract people's attention. People will stare." Zack walked over and said. To be honest, he was still a little scared when he saw Martin being so lustful.

Martin stopped, thinking Zack was right. Although he was a little upset, he agreed.

Anyway, he still had a whole night left, so there was no hurry.

So he stopped and asked his two men to tie Phoebe up. He wanted to take her back to the villa and "enjoy"

Phoebe!

Phoebe wanted to shout for help, but after a few words, her mouth was covered with tape. She couldn't shout out, so she could only make a whimper.

She was deeply regretful now. If she had known this would happen, she would not have agreed to come out with Zack.

She was too childish and didn't think Zack would be so base. She didn't expect that Zack, a scumbag, could even do such a thing for money!

At the same time, she couldn't understand why Martin had the guts to do such a thing to her!

She had no choice but to pray that

someone would come to save her at this time!

The first person she thought of was the chairman of ZQ. The last time, she had experienced something similar, and he suddenly appeared and saved her. But now, would he be here again?

In fact, deep down in her heart, she knew that this was almost impossible because the chairman had never cared about her. Before, he helped her and saved her because of Tom, and it had nothing to do with her!

When she knew this, she was extremely disappointed and upset, as if in an instant, her life had lost its meaning.

It was not easy for her to fall in love with a man. She didn't expect that he didn't care about her at all.

She had the urge to die at the thought of her being self-sentimental in front of the chairman!

Now that she was in trouble again because of her childishness and negligence, would anyone come here to save her?

In fact, she already had an answer in her heart.

No one could come.

To be honest, she wanted no one but the chairman of ZQ to save her.

This was a very complicated mood,

which might sound a little unreasonable, too.

"What? Are you waiting for someone to save you?" Martin stuffed her in the car, not in a hurry to take advantage of her, but looked at her playfully.

Martin was such a person. Once the prey was on his plate, he would not be in a hurry. He enjoyed the final fear and struggle of the prey, which would greatly stimulate him and make him more lustful.

Phoebe closed her eyes. Now she didn't want to struggle and tears flowed down her cheeks.

The car was driving slowly towards a secret place, and she would be raped

by this despicable Martin.

She suddenly felt that her life was a joke.

At this moment, the car suddenly stopped. The driver braked so hard that Phoebe almost fell to the ground.

Martin was very proud and was taking out a cigarette to light it. This sudden stop directly burned his mouth, causing him to be furious. He scolded, "You want to die? Why did you brake so hard?"

The driver said, "Boss, we seem to have hit someone..."

"What?!" Martin was startled and slapped the back of the driver's head. He cursed, "Can you drive? You hit

people on this wide road? You want to be fired?!"

The driver said with a sad face, "I didn't mean to. I was driving, but a person suddenly rushed out. I was shocked. I didn't have time to brake and hit him!"

Because they were the first car, and Zack's car was behind them. Since they braked so suddenly, Zack didn't have time and rear-ended their car.

In this way, they obviously felt that there was something blocking them under the front wheel. It felt like a person.

Even Martin was a little scared!

"What, what should we do?" The driver asked in fear.

Martin was racking his brains. To be honest, he began to panic. Fortunately, he had experienced much and was tougher and calmer than ordinary people. He quickly calmed down and said, "Get out of the car first to see whether the person is alive."

"OK..."

Now, the driver had no choice but to follow his order.

Zack and the others got out of the car without knowing what was going on behind them and asked Martin, "Mr. Gablehauser, what's going on? Why did you stop?"

Martin said with a cold face, "Damn it. The driver hit someone. I'm so unlucky.

If I had known, I wouldn't have gone this way."

"What?" Zack was also a little scared. He quickly walked to the front of the car, and sure enough, he saw a man lying on the ground, and his body was stuck under the wheels of the car.

When he and the driver saw this, their faces immediately turned pale. Everyone felt that the man must be dead.

The driver came back trembling and said, "Boss, we really killed someone..."

Martin's face darkened even more. He also got out of the car and kicked the driver in the thigh, causing him to fall down. He shouted, "F*ck you, how did

you drive? You ruined my plan! I am pissed. F*ck!"

The driver didn't dare to complain. He was still a young man. He had never killed anyone since he drove. In this case, he was going to jail!

Soon, Martin walked forward and saw that the man was under the wheel. He was scared.

But soon, he realized something was wrong.

Why was there no blood on the ground?

"Something's wrong!" Martin called out immediately.

Zack and the driver were really scared.

They were shocked by his sudden shout. "What's wrong? Boss?"

"There's no blood on the ground." Martin frowned. He was bolder, so he looked down and immediately understood. Damn it, this was not a real person. It was a dummy. No wonder there was no blood on the ground.

"Fuck, we were tricked. This is a dummy. Who the hell made a prank!" Martin immediately scolded, but at the same time, he was relieved.

Zack and the driver were stunned. "What? A dummy?"

"No way." They immediately lowered their heads and saw that it was really a

dummy.

They immediately began to curse.

However, at this time, the weeds on both sides suddenly started to rustle and shake, which also attracted their attention.

In such a wild place, a dummy suddenly rushed out, and the grass was swaying. It was so scary, sending a chill down their spines.

Martin was an atheist, but in this case, he couldn't help but be afraid. He swallowed and said to the driver, "How did this dummy appear on the road?"

The driver's face turned pale and his teeth clattered. "It came from the side of the road... Boss, could it be that we

ran into something evil?"

After this, their faces turned even paler.

At this moment, Zack screamed and pointed behind Martin. "Mr. Gablehauser! There's... There's someone... behind you!"

Chapter 150

Martin's expression changed drastically and he felt nervous. In an instant, his scalp was numb!

Even if he was a firm atheist, he could not control his fear in this situation.

He turned around mechanically and saw a person standing behind him. Because of the light behind him, he could not see the face of this person. He could only see the shadow, which made him scared.

He swallowed down the saliva heavily and retreated immediately. He walked to Zack and the driver, with his tone trembling slightly, he then asked, "You, who the hell are you?"

Zack and the driver were both frightened and trembling. They all thought in their minds that they might have encountered an evil.

The shadow did not speak but focused on staring at them. It seemed as if a fire was burning in the eyes of the shadow. Then the shadow moved and walked towards them step by step.

The silence made the three of them even more frightened, and they even wanted to escape.

Just as they were about to run, the shadow walked out of dark, revealing his true appearance.

"Damn, what is this?!"

Zack was the first to scream.

The driver's eyes widened.

Only Martin was relatively calm. He saw the man standing in front of them wearing a clown mask.

The mask blocked the entire face and only revealed his two eyes. Under the light of the car, the eyes looked particularly terrifying, and they seemed to shine with terrifying light.

That was right, naturally, this person was Tom.

Tom had foresight. After Brian's incident last time, Tom secretly installed a positioning system on Phoebe's bag to ensure her safety, which could show where she was.

Tom would check Phoebe's location from time to time. Once Phoebe was not commuting in her usual routes, it meant that there was a certain risk that something happened to Phoebe.

Tonight, Tom saw that Phoebe had not returned home yet. And after nine o'clock, he found that Phoebe was heading towards the suburbs, which immediately caught his attention. He then rushed over immediately.

Sure enough, he realized something was wrong. Phoebe was targeted by someone!

The reason Tom revealed himself as the chairman of ZQ Inc was that he had other plans.

"Who are you? Why did you ruin my good plan!" Martin realized that the shadow was a person, not a ghost, and his fear slowly disappeared.

Tom stared straight at him and said in a hoarse voice, "Martin, how dare you touch Phoebe? I don't think you want to live anymore."

Hearing this, Martin immediately frowned and stared at Tom, "You know me. Who the hell are you?!"

"The one who wants your life." Tom's words revealed endless coldness and his desire to kill him.

Yes, he already had the plan to kill Martin, and that was the reason why he was wearing a mask.

He realized in advance that Phoebe would be kidnapped. Someone must have planned it. Such a person was a hidden danger no matter what. It was inconvenient for him to do that with his identity as Tom.

In fact, Tom had never been a soft-hearted person. In order to protect the people around him, he could be ruthless.

Sensing Tom's intent to kill, Martin couldn't help but shudder.

Zack had a feeling that the 'clown' in front of him was very familiar, and it seemed he had seen him somewhere, but he couldn't remember it at the moment.

At this moment, he suddenly felt the gaze of the shadow, which gave him a feeling as if the gaze was piercing into his bones. This made him shiver all over.

Tom stared at him and did not say anything. Because if he said out Zack's identity, his own identity would be more likely to be exposed. Tom's desire to kill Zack was no less than that to kill Martin, as he was almost pretty sure that the reason Phoebe would come here 'willingly' from the company was definitely related to Zack!

Zack, as Phoebe's cousin, actually did such a thing. He was no different from an animal. How could Tom not be angry?

Everyone present felt Tom's murderous intent. They were still ordinary people after all. In the face of this situation, they were really afraid and scared. A gust of wind at this night could make them nervous.

Zack was the first one who couldn't bear Tom's oppression. He screamed and turned around to run.

Martin came back to his senses and screamed loudly, "Come on together, kill him, take off his mask. I want to see who he is and has the nerve to play tricks on me here!"

The three bodyguards next to him got orders and began to attack Tom together.

The bodyguards were all professionally trained experts, proficient in Sanda, Kick Boxing, and they were also equipped with folding cudgels. Their power was not to be underestimated. Eight to ten ordinary people were not their matches.

Now the three of them were attacking the person wearing the mask together. Even a professional boxer could not defeat the three.

But they had underestimated Tom. They didn't know what kind of monster they were facing.

Before they could get close to Tom, they saw a flash in front of their eyes. Tom suddenly made a move at a very fast speed. A series of combination

moves came out. Three punches hit them hard in the face and knocked them out.

The strength of Tom's punch reached that of a mid-level professional boxer. Not to mention these bodyguards who learned fighting skills later in life, even professional boxers could not win Tom and would be directly beaten down.

The attack move was neat and beautiful. It was only then that Martin realized what kind of monster he had encountered.

In an instant, endless fear and coldness rose from the bottom of his feet and spread to his head, making his hands and feet cold, his whole body sweating, and he was gasping for breath.

Martin stopped thinking, screamed, then turned around and ran away.

But now, could Martin run away?

Tom snorted and chased after him. Tom grabbed Martin's hair from his back and forced him back.

"Ah!!! It hurts..."

Martin screamed like a pig was being slaughtered. His feet were in the air and then he fell heavily to the ground.

Tom stepped on Martin who was lying on the ground. Looking at Martin from the top, Tom's eyes shone with a terrifying light, and asked, "What's your last wish?"

"No!!" Martin was scared out of his wits. His face was pale, and he was trembling. His clam was completely gone. He cried out, "Please don't kill me! Please! I have money, a lot of money. I'll give you as much as you want!"

Tom did not respond. He continued to step hard on Martin's throat and let Martin's throat be crushed.

Martin was so scared that he wet his pants. He patted Tom on his leg hard, but it didn't work.

Now Martin regretted it so much. If he had known this would happen, he wouldn't have dared to try to take advantage of Phoebe!

He felt his throat was about to break, and it hurt so much that he couldn't breathe at all.

At this moment, a noise came from the car not far away. Phoebe was bumping onto the window, which attracted Tom's attention.

Phoebe was tied up, lying in the back seat. She then struggled to sit down with great difficulty, bumping her head against the window.

Because the car was soundproof, she could not hear the specific sounds outside when she was inside. She could only hear that someone was fighting outside, which made her very afraid.

All of a sudden, the strength Tom used

to step down on Martin was reduced significantly. An unprecedented desire for survival occurred to Martin, who then seized the chance and used his best strength to push Tom away, then got up and ran with all his might.

Tom did not chase after him, but he did not let Martin go. He kicked up a fist-sized stone on the ground, and the stone flew quickly towards Martin. It hit Martin on his back. With a bang, Martin screamed again and fainted. He maybe died or not.

Taking a deep breath, Tom returned to the car and opened the door...

Chapter 151

Phoebe was never as helpless as she was now.

Being tied, she was unable to resist at all.

The car was so soundproof that she couldn't hear the sound outside. She could only roughly hear someone talking and arguing, not knowing what was going on outside.

This unknown feeling was often the most torturous. She felt like she was going crazy!

As time passed, she became more anxious. The more desperate she was, the more tormented.

She regretted that she was so childish and believed Zack's slanderous talk, which made her fall into such a dangerous situation.

She could imagine what Martin would do to her and he would record everything!

Once it was posted online, her life would be ruined.

Now, she really wanted someone to save her, and she was willing to accept at the cost of the rest of her life!

But she knew that this kind of hope was actually very slim.

Under the urging of an unprecedented strong will, she exhausted all her strength and struggled to sit up and

bang her head against the car window to seek help, even though her hands and feet were bleeding from the rope. Even if it was in vain, she had to do it.

Finally, a tall figure appeared in her sight and walked towards her.

Because her head was pressed against the window, she could only see his chest at most, unable to see the person's face.

Her heart was beating fast, because she found that the clothes this man was wearing were not Martin's, nor Zack's, but a strange man's!

What did this mean? Did someone come to save her?

At this moment, a glimmer of hope

rose in her heart!

The door was opened...

As half of her body weight was pressed against the window, she fell down with the door and an involuntary exclamation occurred.

But soon, she was supported by a pair of strong and powerful hands.

"Are you okay?"

It was a hoarse voice!

Hearing this voice, Phoebe could not help but tremble all over her body, and tears immediately started from her eyes. She could never forget this voice.

Then, as her body was straightened,

she saw what the other person looked like, the familiar clown mask.

It was the chairman of ZQ Media!

Words failed to express how Phoebe felt at this moment. Being unexpectedly rescued from a desperate situation, she was deeply moved as the warm current filled her whole body in an instant. Even if her mouth was sealed by her feet, she still tried to utter.

It was him. It was him again!

Her tears flowed down uncontrollably and soon soaked her clothes and his chest.

Tom was heartbroken to see her like this. At the same time, he was very

angry and regretted not torturing Martin enough!

And Zack, it was such a pity that he let him go like this.

"It's okay. I beat them away. You're safe now," said Tom gently, stroking Phoebe's face. Then he gently removed Phoebe's tape.

As soon as it was torn off, Phoebe burst into tears and threw herself at Tom, crying like a child.

Tom hugged her, patted her on the back, and kept comforting her. It was the first time he had seen Phoebe cry like this.

"I'm so scared. I'm really scared..." Phoebe cried. After the rope in her

hands was untied, she couldn't wait to hold Tom tightly, so tight that he couldn't breathe. Afraid that Tom would disappear in front of her, she was like a drowning person desperately grabbing the last straw.

Phoebe had never been so scared. Even the last time about Brian, she was not as scared and panicked as she was now. This time, she had already made plans that once she was really raped by Martin, she would not live.

In this way, not only she faced the possibility of being raped, but also the fear of death, the reluctance to leave the world, guilty for her parents, and regret for Tom and the chairman of ZQ Media...

When she needed help the most, it was him who appeared and saved her!

To be honest, at this moment, her heart was shaking as never before. That strong and deep feeling made her make a decision that no one could change.

She was going to go all out and chase after him to become his woman, even if she ended up being the enemy of the world.

As a traditional woman at heart, she had to do everything by the rules and morals, which was why she married Tom for four years. Even if she didn't love Tom, she never betrayed him.

But now, after all these things, her

thoughts had changed
unprecedentedly and completely!

She wanted to be with the chairman of
ZQ Media and pursue true love,
regardless of the cost, even if the
whole world condemned her and
despised her.

She wouldn't care even if he was Tom's
friend, even if she was sorry for Tom.

Tom did not know that Phoebe made
such a big decision in her heart at this
moment. He comforted her gently and
said in a husky voice, "Okay, don't be
afraid. It's safe. It's safe."

Looking up, Phoebe looked straight
into his starry eyes. "Chairman, thank
you! Thank you so much," she said.

Tom said with a smile, "You're welcome. This is what I should do."

Phoebe understood the his insinuation. He was saying that because of Tom. If it had been in the past, she would have been disappointed and sad, but now she wouldn't think that way as she had made that decision.

Seeing that she lowered her head, Tom thought Phoebe was sad. Thinking of something, he immediately said nervously, "Phoebe, have you lost your virginity to Martin?!"

Tom couldn't help thinking in this way. If that was the case, he would feel guilty for the rest of his life!

Just now, Phoebe was tied up, and her clothes seemed a little messy. What if Martin had taken liberties with her...
Damn it! He would make Martin pay!

He called her Phoebe, which melted Phoebe's heart. This was the first time he had called her that. Did it mean that he had feelings for her?

"No, don't worry. I'm still a virgin. Martin hasn't touched me yet." Phoebe hurriedly explained, afraid that he would misunderstand.

Hearing this, Tom was obviously relieved. He was glad that he made it on time.

When Phoebe heard Tom's relieved voice, she felt a touch of sweetness in

her heart.

This showed that the chairman of ZQ Media cared about her, not just because of Tom!

Knowing this, she was really delighted. The decadence and disappointment of a few days ago were swept away. She knew that her feelings could not be wrong! In the past two times, she could feel that he had feelings for her!

Tom was just lying to her.

Or maybe it was chairman of ZQ Media who lied to Tom. After all, she was still Tom's wife.

"Chairman, can I see your face?"
Suddenly, Phoebe said something that scared Tom!

Chapter 152

Phoebe mustered up the courage to say it. After that, her face began to turn red.

However, she did not avoid facing him. Instead, she raised her head, stretched her snow-white neck, and stared straight at the chairman ZQ.

Tom's heart was pounding as she stared at him, and he was even a little flustered. He was speculating about Phoebe's thoughts. What was the purpose of Phoebe's words? Did she recognize him?

Or was she just testing him?

In his panic, he did not even notice

Phoebe's eyes obviously filled with passion and affection.

In fact, Phoebe's heart was beating very fast. When she found that the chairman ZQ did not speak, she thought that the chairman had acquiesced and even reached out to remove the mask on his face.

At this moment, Tom finally came back to his senses. He quickly grabbed Phoebe's hand and shouted in a low voice, "What are you doing?!"

Phoebe was not afraid. She still looked at Tom bravely and enthusiastically, and she even came closer. At this moment, her body temperature rose a lot, and a lot of hormones were secreting.

She was so emotional that her voice was soft and pleasant. "I want to see you, okay?"

However, Tom, with a low EQ, misunderstood Phoebe's meaning at this time. He said in a low voice, "Why, do you doubt my identity?"

Sensing Tom's shame and annoyance, Phoebe quickly explained, "Chairman, you misunderstood. I didn't mean that, but... I want to see your face and never forget it for the rest of my life!"

Tom was stunned.

Looking at Phoebe's blushing face, affectionate and blurred eyes, even if he was a fool, he realized that Phoebe fell in love with him!

In an instant, Tom was not calm. His heart was beating so fast that it seemed to explode at any time.

During their four years of marriage, Phoebe had never shown this expression to him. The was too much for him!

And most importantly, in this situation, Phoebe was so charming that Tom could not help but lose his mind in an instant.

His absent-mindedness immediately made Phoebe touch his mas and begin to lift it up...

Tom felt a chill on his chin and came back to his senses in an instant. He acted quickly. He grabbed Phoebe's

hand again in a flash. His strength lost control and Phoebe's wrist hurt, which made Phoebe's painful.

"It hurts..."

He hurriedly loosened his grip and moved back, keeping his distance from Phoebe, and said, "Be honest with me. Don't keep thinking about seeing my face! It will get you into trouble! Do you know?"

He said harshly it on purpose.

Phoebe was indeed shocked, but she soon relaxed because she was not afraid.

"It's okay. I'm not afraid." Phoebe straightened up and said.

Tom was speechless for a moment.

At this moment, he finally realized that it was not suitable for him to stay in this situation for a long time. He had to change the situation.]

"Get out of the car and leave here first." Tom continued in a hoarse voice. He untied Phoebe and let her out of the car. Then he took out a tissue and wiped away all the places he had touched in the car. He didn't want to leave any evidence.

After that, he took Phoebe to his car.

He drove the Audi A7 due to his hurry. Although Phoebe had never seen this Audi, she heard Logan mention it yesterday that Tom had driven an Audi

A7 to pick him up that day and the front of the car had been hit.

Coincidentally, this Audi's front was obviously hit.

After getting in the car, she said doubtfully, "Chairman, did you borrow this Audi A7 from Tom?"

"Ah?" When Tom heard this, his heart skipped a beat but he pretended to be calm. "Why do you ask?"

Phoebe still didn't think about that. She said, "Because Tom also has an Audi A7, and the front of the car was hit, either."

Tom cursed himself for being negligent and that he had forgotten this detail!

Fortunately, he had told Phoebe before that he and the chairman of ZQ were good friends, or else this detail alone would expose his secret. It was so close!

He admitted generously and said, "Yes, I came in a hurry and borrow the car."

"Oh..." Phoebe nodded, not suspicious, and Tom secretly breathed a sigh of relief.

The car drove all the way back to the city, and they didn't say much.

Phoebe had been nervous, excited, and had complicated feelings.

She had been trying to conjure up courage in her heart to confess to the chairman of ZQ, but every time she

turned around and saw him, she was inexplicably afraid to speak out.

She kept telling herself in her heart that there was still time, and wait a while...

Tom had seen Phoebe peeking at him with a face full of shyness.

No matter how low his eq was, he realized that Phoebe seemed to have fallen in love with him.

However, he was now the chairman of ZQ.

To be honest, he was in a complicated mood.

In a sense, Phoebe had betrayed him. And he cuckolded himself. What the

fuck.

However, there was not much anger in his heart, but an unspeakable joy. Well, finally he earned Phoebe's love, whether as Tom or the chairman of ZQ...

Suddenly, a bold idea popped up in his mind!

If he took off his mask and let Phoebe know that ZQ's chairman was actually him, what would happen to Phoebe?

After this idea came into his mind, he couldn't help it anymore, and his heart beat surprisingly fast.

As a result, he didn't pay much attention to driving. Fortunately, there weren't many cars on the road at this

time. Otherwise, they may have a car accident or something.

For a moment, the two of them had their own thoughts in the car, and they were very uneasy.

After driving all the way to the entrance of Phoebe's neighborhood, Tom stopped the car and Phoebe immediately said, "I don't want to go home yet. Why don't we go somewhere else?"

"Ah? Well..." Tom nodded. In fact, he also wanted it because he enjoyed being with Phoebe as the chairman of ZQ.

Phoebe in this state was so gentle and charming, a state he had never seen

before.

He was now 100% sure that Phoebe was completely in love with him.

Tom drove to the top of a remote mountain as if he knew what Phoebe was thinking. At this time, there was no one at all. He opened the skylight, and above them were stars.

The car stopped.

"Actually, there's one thing..."

"Chairman, there's one thing..."

They all looked at each other at the same time and said something together.

Because of their tacit understanding,

they were stunned for a moment and then laughed.

"You can say it first." Tom smiled and asked Phoebe to say it first.

And she was not shy but brushed her hair.

Now, she was full of charm. With a pretty red face, she looked very tempting, exuding the ultimate charm of a woman. Her every move, every frown and smile were exuding incomparable magic power!

Tom was completely immersed in Phoebe's femininity.

Taking a deep breath, Phoebe straightened her back and looked at Tom. Her voice was ever gentler and

shyer than before, "Chairman, actually,
I like you very much, very much..."